A subaltern's furlough; descriptive of scenes in various parts of the United States, upper and lower Canada, New-Brunswick, and Nova Scotia, during the summer and autumn of 1832.

VALUABLE WORKS

PUBLISHED BY J. & J. Harper, 82 CLIFF-STREET, NEW-YORK.

THE HISTORY OF MODERN EUROPE, from the Rise of the Modern Kingdoms to the present Period. By William Russell, LL.D., and William Jones, Esq. With Annotations, by an American. In 3 vols. 8vo.

THE HISTORICAL WORKS OF THE REV. WILLIAM ROBERTSON, D.D.; comprising his HISTORY OF AMERICA; CHARLES V.; SCOTLAND, and INDIA. In 3 vols. 8vo. With Plates.

GIBBON'S HISTORY OF THE DECLINE AND FALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE. In 4 vols. 8vo. With Maps and Plates.

ENGLISH SYNONYMES, with copious Illustrations and Explanations, drawn from the best Writers. By George Crabbe, M.A. 8vo.

LIFE OF LORD BYRON. By Thomas Moore, Esq. In 2 vols. 8vo. With a Portrait.

THE BOOK OF NATURE; being a popular Illustration of the general Laws and Phenomena of Creation, &c. By John Mason Good, M.D. and F.R.S. 8vo. With his Life.

HOOPER'S MEDICAL DICTIONARY. From the last London Edition. With Additions, by Samuel Akerby, M.D. 8vo.

COOPER'S SURGICAL DICTIONARY. In 2 vols. New and improved Edition. 8vo.

GOOD'S (Dr. John Mason) STUDY OF MEDICINE. In 5 vols. 8vo. A new Edition. With Additions, by Samuel Cooper.

DOMESTIC DUTIES; or Instructions to Married Ladies. By Mrs. Parkes. 12mo.

WORKS OF THE REV. ROBERT HALL, with Memoirs of his Life, by Gregory and Foster. Complete edition. In 3 vols. 8vo. Portrait.

A MEMOIR OF THE LIFE OF WILLIAM LIVINGSTON, LL.D. Member of Congress in 1774, 1775, and 1770; Delegate to the Federal Convention in 1787; and Governor of the State of New-Jersey from 1776 to 1799. By Theodore Sedgwick, Jr. 8vo. Portrait.

THE LIFE OF JOHN JAY, with Selections from his

Correspondence and Miscellaneous Papers. By his son Wm, Jay. In 2 vols. 8vo. Portrait.

THE PERCY ANECDOTES. Revised edition. To which is added, a Valuable Collection of American Anecdotes, original and selected. Portraits. 8vo.

POLYNESIAN RESEARCHES, during a Residence of Eight Years in the Society and Sandwich Islands. By William Ellis. In 4 vols. 12mo. Plates.

THE COMPLETE WORKS OF MARIA EDGEWORTH. In 9 vols. 12mo. With Engravings.

KEITH ON THE EVIDENCE OF PROPHECY From the last London Edition. 12mo.

2

THE HISTORY OF THE JEWS, from the earliest Period to the present Time. By the Rev. H. H. Milman. In 3 vols. 18mo. With Maps.

THE LIFE OF NAPOLEON BONAPARTE. By J. G. Lockhart, Esq. With copperplate engravings. 2 vols. 18mo.

LIFE OF NELSON. By R. Southey, Esq. Portrait. 18mo.

THE LIFE OF ALEXANDER THE GREAT. By the Rev. J. Williams. With a map. 18mo.

NATURAL HISTORY OF INSECTS. Illustrated by numerous Engravings. 18mo.

THE LIFE OF LORD BYRON. By John Galt, Esq. 18mo.

THE LIFE OF MOHAMMED. By the Rev. G. Bush, A.M. With a plate. 18mo.

LETTERS ON DEMONOLOGY AND WITCHCRAFT. By Sir Walter Scott, Bart. 18mo. With an Engraving.

HISTORY OF THE BIBLE. By the Rev. G. R. Gleig. In 2 vols. 18mo. With maps of Palestine, &c.

NARRATIVE OF DISCOVERY AND ADVENTURE IN THE POLAR SEAS AND REGIONS. With Illustrations of their Climate, Geology, and Natural History; and an Account of the Whalefishery. By Professor Leslie, Professor Jameson, and Hugh Murray, Esq. With Maps, &c. 18mo.

LIFE AND TIMES OF GEORGE IV., with Anecdotes of Distinguished Persons of the last Fifty Years. By the Rev. George Croly. With a portrait. 18mo. New and improved edition

NARRATIVE OF ADVENTURE AND DISCOVERY IN AFRICA, from the earliest Ages to the present Time. With Illustrations of the Geology, Mineralogy, and Zoology. By Professor

Jameson, James Wilson, Esq., and Hugh Murray, Esq. With a map and wood Engravings. 18mo.

LIVES OF EMINENT PAINTERS AND SCULPTORS. By Allan Cunningham, Esq. In 3 vols. 18mo. With portraits.

HISTORY OF CHIVALRY AND THE CRUSADES. By G. P. R. James, Esq. 18mo. With a plate.

LIFE OF MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS. By Henry Glassford Bell. In 2 vols. 18mo. With a Portrait.

VIEW OF ANCIENT AND MODERN EGYPT; with an Outline of its Natural History. By Rev. M. Russell, LL.D. With Engravings. 18mo.

FESTIVALS, GAMES, AND AMUSEMENTS, Ancient and Modern. By Horatio Smith, Esq. 18mo. With Engravings.

HISTORY OF POLAND, from the earliest Period to the present Time. By James Fletcher, Esq. With a Portrait of KOSCIUSKO. 18mo.

LIFE OF SIR ISAAC NEWTON. By David Brawster, LL.D. With a Portrait. 18mo 3

HISTORY OF PALESTINE. By M. Russell, LL.D. Maps and Engravings. 18mo.

MEMOIRS OF THE EMPRESS JOSEPHINE. By J. S. Memes, LL.D. 18mo. With a Portrait.

COURT AND CAMP OF BONAPARTE. With a Portrait of Talleyrand. 18mo.

LIVES AND VOYAGES of DRAKE, CAVENDISH, AND DAMPIER: including an Introductory View of the earlier Discoveries in the South Sea; and the History of the Bucaniers. With three Portraits. 18mo.

JOURNAL OF AN EXPEDITION to explore the Course and Termination of the NIGER; with a Narrative of a Voyage down that River to its Termination. By Richard and John Lander. Illustrated with Engravings and Maps. 2 vols. 18mo.

INQUIRIES CONCERNING THE INTELLECTUAL POWERS, AND THE INVESTIGATION OF TRUTH. By John Abercrombie, M.D. F.R.S. 18mo.

THE PHILOSOPHY OF THE MORAL FEELINGS. By John Abercrombie, M.D., &c. 18mo.

MEMOIRS OF CELEBRATED FEMALE SOVEREIGNS. By Mrs. Jameson. 2 vols. 18mo.

THE LIVES OF CELEBRATED TRAVELLERS. By J. A. St. John. 3 vols. 18mo.

LIFE OF FREDERIC THE SECOND. By Lord Dover. In 2 vols. 18mo. Portrait.

SKETCHES FROM VENETIAN HISTORY. In 2 vols. 18mo. With Plates.

INDIAN BIOGRAPHY; or an historical Account of those Individuals who have been distinguished among the North American Natives as Orators, Warriors, Statesmen, and other remarkable Characters. By B. B. Thatcher, Esq. 2 vols. 18mo. Plates.

HISTORY OF BRITISH INDIA, from the most remote Period to the present Time. By Eight Authors. In 3 vols. 18mo. With Engravings.

A DESCRIPTION OF PITCAIRN'S ISLAND and its Inhabitants, with an authentic Account of the Mutiny of the Ship Bounty, and of the subsequent Fortunes of the Mutineers. 18mo. Plates.

THE SACRED HISTORY OF THE WORLD, as displayed in the Creation and subsequent Events to the Deluge. By Sharon Turner, F.S.A, &c. 18mo.

LETTERS ON NATURAL MAGIC. By David Brewster, LL.D. With Engravings.

HISTORY OF IRELAND. In 2 vols. 18mo. By W. C. Taylor, Esq. With an Appendix by Wm. Sampson. Engravings.

HISTORICAL VIEW OF THE PROGRESS OF DISCOVERY ON THE MORE NORTHERN COASTS OF AMERICA. By P. F. Tytler, Esq., and Professor WILSON. Map and Engravings.

TRAVELS AND RESEARCHES OF BARON HUMBOLDT. BY W. Mcgillivray. Engravings.

4

LETTERS OF EULER ON DIFFERENT SUBJECTS IN NATURAL PHILOSOPHY. With Notes and a Life of Euler, by David Brewster, LL.D. With additional Notes, by J. Griscom, LL.D. In 2 vols. 18mo. Engravings.

A POPULAR GUIDE TO THE OBSERVATION OF NATURE. By Robert Mudie, Esq. 18mo. Engravings.

THE HISTORY OF CHARLEMAGNE. By G. P. R. James, Esq. 18mo. With Portrait.

LIFE OF OLIVER CROMWELL. By Rev. M. Russell, LL.D. In 2 vols. 18mo. Portrait.

NUBIA AND ABYSSINIA: Comprehending their Civil History, Antiquities, Arts, Religion, Literature, and Natural History. By Rev. M. Russell, LL.D. 18mo. Engravings.

XENOPHON. With a Portrait. In 2 vols. 18mo.

DEMOSTHENES. With a Portrait. In 2 vols. 18mo.

SALLUST. By Rose. With a Portrait. 18mo.

CÆAR'S COMMENTARIES. Portrait. In 2 vols. By Duncan. 18mo.

LIVES OF THE APOSTLES and Early Martyrs of the Church. 18mo.

THE SWISS FAMILY ROBINSON; or, Adventures of a Father and Mother and Four Sons on a Desert Island. In 2 vols. 18mo. With Engravings.

SUNDAY EVENINGS; or, an easy Introduction to the Reading of the Bible. In 3 vols. 18mo. With Engravings.

THE SON OF A GENIUS. By Mrs. Hofland 18mo. With Engravings.

NATURAL HISTORY; or, Uncle Philip's Conversations With the Children about Tools and Trades among the Inferior Animals. With numerous Engravings. 18mo.

INDIAN TRAITS. By the Author of "Indian Biography." In 2 vols. 18mo. With numerous Engravings.

TALES FROM AMERICAN HISTORY. In 3 vols. 18mo. By the Author of "American Popular Lessons." With Engravings.

THE YOUNG CRUSOE; or, the Shipwrecked Boy. By Mrs. Hofland. 18mo. With Engravings.

PERILS OF THE SEA; containing a Narrative of the Loss of the Kent East Indiaman, of the Empress, &c. &c. 18mo. Engravings.

CAROLINE WESTERLEY; or, the Young Traveller from Ohio. 18mo. With Engravings.

SKETCHES OF THE LIVES OF DISTINGUISHED FEMALES. By an American Lady. 18mo. With Engravings.

THE CLERGYMAN'S ORPHAN; or, the Child of Providence. An original Tale. 18mo. Plates.

THE ORNAMENTS DISCOVERED. By Mary Hughes. 18mo. Engravings.

5

THE INVALID'S ORACLE; OR, ART OF INVIGORATING AND PROLONGING LIFE. By William Kitchiner, M.D. With Notes by a Physician of New-York. 18mo.

THE COOK'S ORACLE, AND HOUSEKEEPER'S MANUAL, By William Kitchiner, M.D. Adapted to the American Public by a Medical Gentleman of New-York. 12mo.

AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON MECHANICS. Translated from the French of M. Boucharlat. With Additions and Emendations by Edward H. Courtenay. 8vo. Numerous Plates.

LIFE OF WICLIF. By C. W. Le Bas, A.M. 18mo.

THE CONSISTENCY OF REVELATION with itself and with Human Reason. By P. N. Shuttleworth. 18mo.

LUTHER AND THE LUTHERAN REFORMATION. By Rev. J. Scott. In 2 vols. Portraits.

HISTORY OF THE REFORMED RELIGION IN FRANCE. By Rev. Edward Smedley. In 2 vols. 18mo. Portraits.

THE COMFORTER; or, Consolation for the Afflicted. By a Village Pastor. 12mo.

LETTERS TO THE YOUNG. By Maria Jane Jewsbury. Prom the third Edition revised and enlarged. 18mo.

BROWN'S DICTIONARY OF THE HOLY BIBLE. 8vo. [Only *complete* Edition published in this country.]

BROWN'S (J.) BIBLE CONCORDANCE. 32mo.

GIBSON'S SURVEYING. Improved and enlarged. By James Ryan. 8vo.

ELEMENTS OF SURVEYING. With the necessary Tables and Plates. By Charles Davies, Professor of Mathematics at the Military Academy at West Point. 8vo.

DESCRIPTIVE GEOMETRY AND SPHERICAL PROJECTIONS. By Charles Davies, 8vo.

TREATISE ON SHADOWS AND PERSPECTIVE. By Charles Davies. 8vo.

FOUR VOYAGES IN THE CHINESE SEA. ATLANTIC, PACIFIC, INDIAN, AND ANTARCTIC OCEANS. Together with a Biographical Sketch of the Author. By Capt. Benjamin Morrell, Jr. 8vo. With Portrait.

NARRATIVE OF A VOYAGE TO THE ETHIOPIC AND SOUTH ATLANTIC OCEAN, INDIAN OCEAN, CHINESE SEA, AND NORTH AND SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN. By Abby Jane Morrell. With a Portrait, 12mo.

WESLEY'S SERMONS and MISCELLANEOUS WORKS, 6 vols. 8vo.

MASSINGER'S PLAYS. In 3 vols. 18mo. With a Portrait.

THE PLAYS OF JOHN FORD, 2 vols, 18mo.

MODERN AMERICAN COOKERY, 16mo.

SURVEYORS' TABLES. [Carefully prepared. 12mo

6

VERPLANCK'S HISTORICAL AND LITERARY DISCOURSES. 12mo.

A TREATISE ON THE MILLENNIUM. By Rev. George Bush. 12mo.

THREE YEARS IN NORTH AMERICA. By James Stuart, Esq. In 2 vols. 12mo.

SKETCHES OF TURKEY IN 1831 and 1832. By an American. 8vo. With Engravings.

LETTERS OF THE BRITISH SPY. By Wm. Wirt, Esq. With a Portrait and Biography of the Author, 12mo.

THE LITERARY REMAINS OF THE LATE HENRY NEELE, Author of "Romance of History," &c. &c. 8vo.

LIVES AND EXPLOITS OF BANDITTI AND ROBBERS IN ALL PARTS OF THE WORLD. By C. Macfarlane. In 2 vols. 12mo.

HISTORY OF THE AMERICAN THEATRE. By Wm. Dunlap. 8vo.

SMART'S HORACE. 2 vols. 18mo.

MEMOIRS OF THE DUCHESS D'ABRANTES. Written by herself. 8vo.

CAMPBELL'S ANNALS OF TRYON COUNTY. With Maps, &c. 8vo.

LETTERS FROM THE ÆGEAN. By J. Emerson, Esq. 8vo.

THE DOOM OF DEVORGOIL; and AUCHINDRANE. By the Author of "Waverley." 12mo.

THE CONDITION OF GREECE IN 1827 and 1828. by J. Miller, Esq. With a Map. 12mo.

FULL ANNALS OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION IN FRANCE IN 1830. To which is added a Full Account of its Celebration in New-York. By Myer Moses. 12mo.

LIFE OF LORD EDWARD FITZGERALD. By Thomas Moore, Esq. In 2 vols. 12mo. With a Portrait.

THE LIFE AND REMAINS OF EDWARD DANIEL CLARKE. By the Rev. W. Otter, A.M., F.L.S. 8vo.

RECORDS OF MY LIFE. By the late John Taylor, Esq. 8vo.

RELIGIOUS DISCOURSES. By Sir Walxer Scott, 18mo.

PRESENT STATE OF CHRISTIANITY, and of the Missionary Establishments for its Propagation in all parts of the World. By the Rev. Frederic Shoberl. 12mo.

OBSERVATIONS on Professions, Literature, Manners, and Emigration, in the United States and Canada. Made during a residence there in 1832. By the Rev. Isaac Fidler. 12mo.

BKOOKS'POEMS. 12mo. WILLIS' POEMS, 8vo. ATALANTIS. A Poem. 8vo.

NEW AND INTERESTING WORKS, PUBLISHED BY J. & J. HARPER NO. 82 CLIFF-STREET, NEW-YORK.

PELHAM; OR, THE ADVENTURES OF A GENTLEMAN. In 2 vols. 12mo.

THE DISOWNED. By the Author of "Pelham," &c. In 2 vols. 12mo.

DEVEREUX. By the Author of "Pelham," &c. In 2 vols. 12mo.

PAUL CLIFFORD. By the Author of "Pelham," &c. In 2 vols. 12mo.

EUGENE ARAM. By the Author of "Pelham," &c. In 2 vols. 12mo.

FALKLAND. By the Author of "Pelham," &c. 12mo.

THE SIAMESE TWINS. A Poem. By the Author of "Pelham," &c. 12mo.

CONVERSATIONS WITH AN AMBITIOUS STUDENT IN ILL HEALTH; with other Pieces. By the Author of "Pelham," "Eugene Aram," &c. 12mo.

SIR EDWARD SEAWARD'S NARRATIVE OF HIS SHIPWRECK, &c. Edited by Miss Jane Porter. In 3 vols. 12mo.

WILD SPORTS OF THE WEST. By the Author of "Stories of Waterloo." In 2 vols. 12mo.

ROXOBEL. By Mrs. Sherwoood. In 3 vols. 18mo.

SERVICE AFLOAT. In 2 vols. 12mo.

THE ABBESS. A Romance. By Mrs. Trollopz. In 2 vols. 12mo.

ROMANCE OF HISTORY. France. In 2 vols. 12mo. By Leitch Ritchie, Esq.

ROMANCE OF HISTORY. Spain. In 2 vols. 12mo. By Don T. De Trueba.

ROMANCE OF HISTORY. Italy. In 2 vols. 12mo. By Charles Mcfarlane.

ALMACK'S REVISITED; OR, HERBERT MILTON. In 2 vols. 12mo.

8

THE TALBA By Mrs. BRAY. In 2 vols. 12mo.

THE WHIGS OF SCOTLAND. In 2 vols. 12mo.

RECOLLECTIONS OF A CHAPERON. Edited by LADY DACRE. In 2 vols. 12mo.

AFFECTING SCENES; being Passages from the Diary of a Physician. In 2 vols. 18mo.

THE REFUGEE IN AMERICA. By Mrs. TROLLOPE. In 2 vols. 12mo.

ZOHRAB THE HOSTAGE. By JAMES MORIER, Esq. In 2 vols. 12mo.

MISERRIMUS. A Tale. 18mo.

ROMANCE AND REALITY. By L. E. L. In 2 vols. 12mo.

TALES OF THE WEST. In 2 vols. 12mo.

LAWRIE TODD; or, the Settlers. By John Galt. In 2 vols. 12mo.

CHRONICLES OF THE CANONGATE. By Scott. In 2 vols. 12mo.

TALES OF MY LANDLORD. By Scott. 4th Series. Comprising Castle Dangerous and Robert of Paris. In 3 vols. 12mo.

DREAMS AND REVERIES OF A QUIET MAN. By T. S. Fay, Esq. In 2 vols. 12mo.

THE FALSE STEP AND THE SISTERS. In 2 vols. 12mo.

TRAITS OF TRAVEL. By T. C. Grattan. In 2 vols. 12mo.

CONTARINI FLEMING. A Psycological Auto-Biography. By the Author of "Vivian Grey," "The Young Duke," &c. In 2 vols. 12mo.

SOUTHENNAN. By Galt. In 2 vols. 12mo.

THE NEW FOREST. By the Author of "Brambletye-House." In 2 vols. 12mo.

THE RIVALS. By the Author of "The Collegians," &c. In 2 vols. 12mo.

HUNGARIAN TALES. By Mrs. Gore. 2 vols. 12mo.

TALES OF THE EARLY AGES. By H. Smith, Esq.

TALES OF MILITARY LIFE. In 2 vols. 12mo.

PEACE CAMPAIGNS OF A CORNET. In 2 vols. 12mo.

JACQUELINE OF HOLLAND. By T. C. Grattan, Esq. In 2 vols. 12mo.

CLOUDESLEY. By the Author of "Caleb Williams," &c. In 2 vols. 12mo.

BEATRICE. A Tale, founded on Fact. By Mrs. Hofland. In 2 vols. 12mo.

A SUBALTERN'S FURLOUGH: DESCRIPTIVE OF SCENES IN VARIOUS PARTS OF THE UNITED STATES, UPPER AND LOWER CANADA, NEW-BRUNSWICK AND NOVA SCOTIA. DURING THE SUMMER AND AUTUMN OF 1832.

BY EDWARD THOMAS. COKE, LIEUTENANT OF THE 45TH REGIMENT.

Wand'ring from clime to clime observant stray'd, Their manners noted, and their states survey'd.

POPE.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

Library of Congress 1867 City of Washington

NEW-YORK: PUBLISHED BY J. & J. HARPER, NO. 82, CLIFF-STREET. AND SOLD BY THE PRINCIPAL BOOKSELLERS THROUGHOUT THE UNITED STATES.

IN DCCC XXXIII.

H. Ludwig, Printer.

TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF RUTLAND, K.G., &c.&c., THIS VOLUME IS BY PERMISSION DEDICATED, WITH SINCERE RESPECT, BY HIS GRACE'S VERY OBEDIENT AND MUCH OBLIGED SERVANT, THE AUTHOR.

PREFACE

Feeling dissatisfied with the various statements which have issued from the press in such rapid succession within the last two or three years, respecting the United States, and being Convinced that much yet remained to be learned relative to that part of the vast Western Continent, I came to the determination of availing myself of a short leave of absence from my military duties to cross the Atlantic, and inform myself more fully upon the subject.

After travelling over 2000 miles of the most interesting districts, and visiting the principal Atlantic cities in the United States, I extended my tour through an equal distance in the British provinces. As my only object in publishing the following narrative is to contribute, in however small a degree, to the knowledge already possessed of those countries which are so fast rising into importance, I hope that I shall not lay myself open to a charge of presumption.

In the following unpretending pages, I profess only to give an unbiassed and impartial statement of what came under my own observation. My remarks are confined to those things which require but a short residence in a country; and, merely pointing out some of the most interesting objects and places of greatest historical note, I leave the full definition of Republican, National Republican, Federalist, Nullifier, Democrat, and all the other

various shades and sects of the political world, to those who have made state affairs their study.

I much regretted that circumstances would not permit a longer stay in so attractive a portion of the globe, and do not hesitate to recommend those who are at a loss how to kill time during the summer months to make a similar trip. If their expectations are not too sanguine, they will be amply repaid for the slight inconvenience of rough seas and rough roads, by not only becoming acquainted with an interesting people, but by the opportunity which will be afforded them of viewing some of the most stupendous natural curiosities as well as some of the finest specimens of art in the world.

May 2, 1833

CONTENTS.

CHAP. I. PAGE

Set sail from Liverpool—Emigrants on board—Man stowed away—Dr. Emmons's Fredoniad—Make land—Pilot —Enter the Delaware—Run aground—The Pee Patch Fort—Delaware City—Quarantine Station—Mud Fort —Visit Philadelphia—Dearborn—Republican Tavernkeeper 13–29

CHAP. II.

Philadelphia—Hotels—Temperance Societies—Theatre —Newspapers 30–37

CHAP. III.

Charitable Institutions—Pennsylvanla Hospital—West's Painting—Alms' House—Museum —Mammoth—Major André—Arcade—State House—Academy of Fine Arts—Line-of-battle-ship—Water-works—Bridges— Fire and Hose companies—United States, Bank 38–52

CHAP. IV.

Volunteers and Militia—Sale of Stock—Railway—German Town—The Fire King—Penn's Elm-tree—Stephen Girard—Churches-Markets—Streets—Penitentiary 53–67

CHAP. V.

Departure from Philadelphia—Steamers—Cliesapeake—Baltimore—Monuments—Theatre—Cathedral—Merchants' Hall—Beauty of the Females—Notice at the Hotel—General Ross—Battle of North Point—Leave Baltimore—Coaclies—Bladensburgh, Battle of—Arrive at Washington 68–82

CHAP, VI.

The Capitol—Mr. Adams's Speech—Destruction of Public Buildings—Tripoli Monument—Member of Congress drowned—Attempt at Assassination—Mr. Law —Plan of the City 83–96

CHAP, VII.

Alexandria—Museum—Mount Vernon—Washington's Tomb—General Jackson—State and War Departments—Captured Colours—Portraits of Indian Chiefs— Arsenal Navy Yard—Georgetown—Ohio Canal— Falls of the Potomac 97—110

CHAP. VIII.

Leave Washington—Musical German—Miserable Night —Blue Ridge—Winchester
—Harper's Ferry—Manufactories of Arms—Descend the Potomac—Point of Rocks—
Restless Night—Mississippi Captain—Railway—Cholera—Arrive at New-York 111—127

CHAP. IX.

Day of Festivities—Description of City—Academy of Fine Arts—Niblo's Gardens—Witty Auctioneer— Churches—Negro Dandies—Yankee Story—Justice of the Peace-Sam Patch's Leap—Deserted City 128–147

CHAP. X.

Mrs. Trollope—Captain Hall—Brother Jonathan's anger —Correct English 148–155

CHAP. XI.

Leave New-York—Hell-gate—New-Haven—Indignant Lady—Regicide Judges—Yankee Nonchalance—Definition of "Yankee"—Hartford—Archers—Fire— Churches 156–164

CHAP, XII.

Leave Hartford—Providence—College—King Philip— Not permitted to enter Newport—Stage-coach Conversation—Yankee Wit—Arrive at Boston 165–179

CHAP, XIII.

Description of Boston—Washington's Statue—Museum— Faneuil Hall—Navy Yard—Bunker's Hill—Harvard College—Mill-dam—Franklin—Leave Boston—Colonel Goffe—Beautiful town—Ascend Mount Holyoke Well-trained Horse—upset in the Coach 180–194

CHAP, XIV.

Lebanon Springs—Shakers—Lecture—Mother Ann— Black Fiddlers—Troy—Schenectady College—Erie Canal—Driver thrown into the Canal—Falls of the Mohawk—In search of the Sublime 195–209

CHAP, XV.

Inquisitive Pot-house Keeper—Falls of Trenton—Shaking in a Dearborn—Whitesborough Institution—Clergy-man's Salary—Sunday Schools—Tuscarora Indians— Mail Bags—Names of Towns 210—222

A SUBALTERN'S FURLOUGH.

CHAPTER I.

Adieu, adieu! my native shore, Fades o'er the waters blue.

Byron.

Hail Columbia!

Song.

As nothing can be more uninteresting to unprofessional readers, than a recapitulation of all the various changes of weather, the heavy squalls and gales, the more tedious long rolling calms, the dense fogs and dangerous icebergs (on the banks of Newfoundland), the passing sails, and, in short, the usual contents of a ship's log; I shall only briefly take notice of a few incidents connected with the voyage. After a detention of three days at Liverpool, owing to contrary winds with rough and boisterous weather, the packet ship, in which I had engaged a passage hauled out of Prince's dock at daylight on the morning of the 23d of April, and stood down channel but it was not until the fifth day from that time that we were clear of the southernmost cape of Ireland: a foul wind possessed, however, one redeeming quality, by successively displaying the fine bold coast of the Emerald Isle, and the picturesque mountains of Wales.

I had selected the Philadelphia in preference to the New-York line of packets, and made some small sacrifice to accommodation and society, from a supposition that but few emigrants would be bound so far to the south-ward; knowing full well, from

previous experience, the 14 great inconvenience of a crowded steerage. I was therefore much surprised to find that although a vessel of only 370 tons, she was carrying out 146 passengers in that part of the ship. I had, however, no cause to regret the choice I had made, as I found myself in an excellent seaboat with an active and experienced commander, who had already crossed the Atlantic seventy-six times; no trifling recommodation to a pleasure-seeking passenger. The weather, for the season of the year, was unusually boisterous, and the wind variable; blowing scarcely for twenty-four hours in succession from any one point of the compass: but having a good stock of provisions and pleasant society on board, it mattered little to the cabin passengers (who were, with one exception, old sailors) which way the ship's head was; but to the emigrants, an increasing gale was a source of great tribulation and alarm; the deck resounding with their groans and prayers until it moderated. The captain and myself were walking upon deck one squally day, when seeing several of the steerage passengers sitting on the fore hatchway, exposed to every sea which came aboard, yet at the same time apparently regardless of it, we had the curiosity to ask them, what they were doing there, and why not below in their berths.? "Why sure now, Captain," said the spokesman, an Irishman, "and isn't it that we are waiting here, so that we will be ready to get into the boats, if the ship goes down; for we know you wouldn't wait to call us." The weather itself was not more variable than their conduct: in a calm, the Welch and Irish kept the whole vessel in a uproar with their broils and fighting, which ever arose from national reflections; and each man having brought a store of liquor on board with him, as part of his sea-stock, the combatants were generally more than half intoxicated; while in rough weather, the self-same parties would be leagued together singing psalms, in which they were assisted by the English and Scotch, who kept aloof during the storm of words and war of fists. Amongst the emigrants, however, were many respectable farmers, who, with their families, were about to seek their fortunes in the New World; but the majority were artificers, and 15 some few were men, who, if they could not make their fortunes, judging from outward appearances, could scarcely mar them. They were well equipped for the early commencement of operations in America, being burthened with no such heavy baggage as bedding, trunks, wives, children, or even

a change of apparel; and it was a matter of conjecture to many of us, how they could have procured sufficient money for the payment of their passage. A man obtained a free one in the following, by no means uncommon manner:—The crew in overhauling the stores in the sail-room, a few days after we had put to sea, discovered him snugly stowed away within the coil of a cable, and bringing him upon deck, he proved to be a great, broadshouldered, ruddy-faced son of Erin, "a poor orphan," as he described himself, who having taken a drop too much of the cratur had found his way into the sail-room by accident, and fallen asleep, when the ship lay alongside the quay, and that his provisions were in his coat-pocket, which, upon due examination, proved to contain only a solitary copper, and a dry crust of mouldy bread. Our worthy skipper put him in great bodily fear, by threatening to tie him up to the gangway, and after giving him a round dozen, to put him on board the first fishing-smack we met off the coast of Wales; but it was merely a threat in terrorem, as the following day he was duly initiated into all the rites and mysteries of Jemmy Ducks; and after being invested with, full power and command over that very requisite department, he became a most important and useful personage. Some scoundrel, however, relieved him of part of his charge, by administering a quantity of oxalic acid, which carried off all our stock of grunters at "one fell swoop." A woman, also, with the tact of her own sex, avoided detection until we had been a month at sea, and was only then discovered through the impeachment of one of her follow-passengers. She had gone guite on the opposite tack to the "poor orphan:" so far from courting concealment, she had ever been observed to be cooking or loitering about the caboose, was the most noisy of all the females on board, and had once or twice even ventured upon the sacred limits of the 16 quarter-deck. So proud a bearing blinded every person on board; nor could any one have imagined, even when challenged with the fraud, but that she had paid her passage, so menacing and formidable an appearance she assumed, with her arms a-kimbo, and a contemptuous toss of the head. Although the captain keeps a sharp look out (there being a fine imposed upon ships carrying a greater number of passengers than the law admits, according to the tonnage), yet few vessels sail from Liverpool without carrying more than their complement. Sometimes an affectionate wife introduces her lord and master on board in the guise of

a trunk filled with old clothes, or in a crate, as her stock of crockery, in which he is half smothered, and tossed about most unceremoniously, during the confusion attendant upon weighing anchor.

Having anticipated a three weeks' passage, the few books I had brought on board were exhausted by the time we were half-way across the Atlantic; and as a last resource, almost amounting to a fit of desperation. I obtained the loan of Dr. Emmons's "Fredoniad: or. Independence Preserved," from a fellow-passenger, and toiled in a most persevering manner through at least ten of the almost interminable number of cantos (forty, I believe) which compose the work; but a series of gross libels upon the English nation, did not even possess sufficient interest to make amends for the rest of such a dry, prosing composition; and after a few days I flung it down in despair, preferring to pass my time in watching the fleeting clouds by day, and the moon by night, to volunteering again upon such a forlorn hope. If the work was equally unprofitable to the author in a pecuniary line, as it was to me, in point of information, he must have derived very little satisfaction from his lucubrations. I never had the good fortune to meet with any of his countrymen who had thoroughly perused the work, so could not ascertain their opinion of its full value as an historical one. Of its impartiality, any one may judge from the following extract (one out of a hundred), descriptive of an interview between the British General Procter, and Indian Chief Tecumseh, in which the former says,

17

"Brother! our king-chief hath for you prepared, For every scalp an ample rich reward— Batter of those who b'eed, their skulls in sport, For we with them shall decorate our court At York, Quebec, at Kingston."

The gold is yours, what sort soe'er you bring,— Such is the liberal promise of the king! There's no distinction of the price for kind— Sires, infants, mothers, virgins, lame or blind. Now, now's the offer'd time to crush the brood, To broil their hearts, and eat their flesh for food."

Thrice happy indeed was I, when the green water once again making its appearance showed that we were in soundings. The unusual length of the voyage had not only been rendered extremelyunpleasant by the number, but also by the want of cleanliness in the steerage passengers, some of whom would not even breathe the fresh air upon deck, in moderate weather.

On a fine, mild afternoon—the first we had been favoured with since the shores of England had sunk into the waves—there was a cry of "Land a-head!" from the fore-top gallant yard. Every one in an instant was upon deck, some for the first time during the voyage, and the rigging was covered with those who previously had not courage to mount the ladder of the hatchway. Every eye was in vain strained to gain a glimpse of the longwished-for coast of America, and three cheers greeted the captain as he descended upon deck; the women crowding round him, dancing and singing, as though he had rescued them from some imminent danger. Many had certainly suffered much from that worst of all miseries, sea-sickness; and those who had seen better days, from the company they were obliged to keep in the steerage; where the small-pox and inflammatory fever had broken out a few days after we had sailed from Liverpool, attacking many, and three or four persons fatally. The wind, however, which had been dying away for hours, now totally failed us, and it became a dead calm. So our sole employment consisted in watching the movements of the innumerable sloops and small craft which where rolling about at the distance of some miles; and 18 which, whenever a slight air or cat's paw crossed them, appeared as if concentrating to one point, their heads tending to some great emporium of commerce. Two exceptions to the above afforded much amusement. These proved to be rival pilot schooners, taking every possible advantage of flaws of wind and wet sails, but still making little progress towards the ship which each was striving to gain; at last, however, our attention was attracted by a small black object, which appearing at intervals on the swell of a sea, was at first taken for a portion of the drift-wood which so thickly covers the Atlantic off the American coast; but, upon examining it through a glass was found to be a small cutter, pulled by two men, and in the course of an our the victorious pilot stepped

on board, having fairly outmanoeuvred his opponent. Every one pressed close round, asking him ten thousand senseless questions; but he was a man of few words, and all the information we could reap from him amounted to— "that they had frost and snow in April;" and that "there was a war in Congress." Having delivered thus much in a gruff tone of voice, he threw a bag of clothes from under his arm along side the helm; and after passing a few minutes in looking up and scanning the rigging with a seaman's eye, lay down upon a hencoop, and, overpowered by his exertions to reach the vessel, was soon fast asleep. His appearance as a pilot was by means prepossessing; far different indeed from that of the hardylooking race of the English Channel. He was a tall, gaunt old man, with shoulders bent by the storms of some seventy years, and a face bronzed by the sun until it resembled that of a copper-coloured Indian. I really pitied him, as he tottered along the deck with one of his hands, which had been jammed between the cutter and ship's side, to his mouth, and thought it high time that he was placed upon the retired list. The day being warm, he was attired in a thick white waistcoat, nankeen trowsers, originally blue, and a yellow painted canvass hat. I should judge that the captain was as little pleased with the appearance of the man who had taken charge of the ship, as any one else; for after asking in a significant and dry tone of voice, "if there were any more pilots on board the schooner," he descended into the cabin.

19

A light breeze springing up at midnight, the following morning showed us the tops of the trees and headlands of the low coast of Maryland, suspended as it were in mid-air. After standing a few miles to the northward, by sun-set we made the capes of the Delaware. It was now the 25th of May, and the day, like the preceding one, was fine and clear, with a warm sun, the thermometer Standing 90 ° in the shade: such a sudden change in the atmosphere, together with the low, flat shore, forcibly reminded me of scenes in the East — the entrance to the Bay of Delaware resembling the mouth of the Hoogly or Iriwaddi rivers. The distance between Cape Henlopen, in Delaware, and May, in New Jersey state, is about fifteen miles. The coast near the latter Cape abounds with dangerous shoals and

overfalls, and the navigation of the river is rendered very intricate throughout by numerous sand-banks. After passing between the two Capes, the river expands into a noble bay about thirty miles long, and thirty wide, when it again contracts to a width of two miles, and continues so with little variation up to Philadelphia. On the Henlopen side of the bay a large breakwater was commenced a few years since; but instead of the foundation being laid upon the "Shears," a shoal running parallel with the land, it was placed in four fathom water between the two: thus, not only rendering the work more troublesome and expensive, but also contracting the harbour considerably, which has been formed into a receptacle for sand and mud, brought in by an eddy caused by this ill-judged plan. The pilot assured us that there was already less water by some feet than when the foundation was commenced. An officer of the American navy had recommended that it should be built upon the shoal, but his plan was rejected, and the present one, that of a civil engineer, adopted; by which, one of the finest harbour in the world appears in danger of being seriously damaged. The breakwater against the upper end of the harbour protected by an ice-breaker, so that vessels may ride in safety during the winter months: the latter was highly requisite, many ships having been lost through exposure 20 to the river ice. Seven planks in the bows of the packet in which I was at this time, had been cut through in less than two hours, three months previously, by the drift-ice being kept in motion by the strength of the tide, and acting like a saw against them; the vessel being only saved by running it ashore. The expense of this great undertaking will be enormous, much of the stone required in its construction being brought by sea from the Hudson River guarries 120 miles distant.

Evening had set in before we fairly passed between the Capes, and at the distance of five miles the surf could be distinctly heard roaring against Henlopen. During the day, while our anxious pilot was asleep upon the booms, a boat was lowered to catch a turtle floating on the surface of the water, in as happy a state of forgetfulness as the old man himself; but the ship having too much headway upon her, the boat could not again reach her, and we were under the necessity of awakening the pilot, to heave the ship to, which

he most reluctantly ordered, venting his displeasure at the same time in a low inward arumbling. Not feeling very confident as to the safety of the ship under such a man's charge, I took the precaution of retiring to my berth at night without divesting myself of my clothes, thinking it more than probable that I should find it convenient to be on deck ere morning without much loss of time. My suppositions proved correct; for about half-past two o'clock I was awakened by a slight motion of the ship, and although it did not equal in force that of a heavy sea striking it, yet the grating of a vessel with all sail set upon a hard sand, produces a sensation which, when once experienced, will never be forgotten. All hands-rushed upon deck in an instant; when, lo! and, behold! our worthy Argus was snugly stowed away in a corner, fast in the arms of Morpheus, while the vessel striking heavily for some minutes, finally fell over a little on its side, and remained immoveable. At this time there were no fewer than three lights in sight, two a-stern on the Capes, and a floating one directly a-head. I never heard how the old man accounted for running us a-ground —this, however, was no time for explanations; but the boats being lowered as quickly as 21 possible, and soundings being taken, it was found that we were on the windward side of the "Browns," a dangerous shoal about twelve miles from land; and that so long as the wind continued from the present quarter, there would be no hopes of the ship floating; and, if the sea rose, she would inevitably go to pieces. As day dawned, the ominous prospect of the head and bowsprit of a ship showed themselves above water, a few hundred yards distant, being all the visible remains of the "Canning" packet, lost two months previously. It was now for the first time, I heard a genuine Yankeeism: "the ship's lost to all eternity," said the captahn; "it a'int, I quess," drawled out the old pilot, giving the sentence at, the same time a most inimitable twang, which even Mathews himself would have failed in producing.

It was in vain that all efforts were used for three hours to get the ship off; it remained firm as a rock, excepting during the turn of tide, when it again struck heavily. Seeing no prospect of its being moved until lightened, the "star-spangled banner," reversed, was hoisted at the mast-head, while the passengers awaited the arrival of boats from the

shore to carry them away. The first trak we saw was a sloop, which, laden with shingles, and steered by a negro, run close alongside of us. The fellow hailed us very coolly, with, "Have you a pilot on board?" and being answered in the affirmative, he continued on his course without tendering any assistance: fortunately, however, we needed none; for the wind veering a point or two, and freshening with the flood-tide, we once more floated, and standing our course up the river, soon overtook our black friend and his shingle sloop, at whom, *en passant*, a volley of abuse was fired.

As we gained the head of the bay, and entered the contracted part of the river, we caught occasional glimpses of small villages and neat white cottages, scattered at intervals along the banks, which were covered with walnut, oak, and patches of pine. I was leaning over the side of the vessel, admiring the scene, but regretting that the clearings were so "few, and far between," when seeng a carpenter, a countryman of, my own, similarly employed, I asked him what he thought of the New World 22 at which we had arrived. "Oh, sir! it is a fine country; only look at the timber." I smiled, as the old story of "nothing like leather" occurred to my recollection; and the worthy planer of wood continued to enlarge upon his opinion in a strain of encomium. He came up to me a few hours after landing, quite delighted with having been hired at a dollar per diem on the Ohio rail-road.

The scene was, indeed, a most pleasing one. The clear bright atmosphere, which is unknown to England, diffusing a cheerfulness over every object, with not even a passing cloud to hide the brilliant rays of the sun, as they fell upon the thousands of white sails which covered the surface of the broad and noble Delaware; while, ever and anon, one of those huge leviathans of the deep, an American steamer, darted past, leaving a long train of white smoke from its timber-fed furnaces. The whole presented a scene striking and novel to an Englishman. If there was any thing to detract from the beauty of the landscape, it was the perfect flatness of the face of the country, there not being a rising knoll, or single ridge to break the back-ground; nor could much be seen beyond the smilling verdure of the forest-crowned banks: it was a scene, indeed, at this moment, of life and sunshine; but, probably, if viewed on a squally, wet day, would be thought tame and uninteresting

enough. We hove to again towards evening to be boarded by an officer from a revenue cutter, moored in the centre of the stream; and at dusk came to an anchor near a small island, where, at five o'clock the following morning, we buried a child which had died of the small-pox during the night; and then getting under weigh, arrived a-breast of Fort Delaware, or the "Pee Patch," built upon a low reedy island, which divides the river into two channels, and is an admirable position for defending the passage. The works are of masonry and very extensive; but the whole of the interior, including the barracks and lighthouse, was consumed by fire two years since, through the negligence, as was stated, of an officer reading in bed. No steps have yet been taken towards repairing it, great sums having been expended upon its construction only a few years previous to the above accident. The channel between 23 it and the main land is so narrow that with a head wind and heavy squalls there was not room to work ship, and we were once more compelled to let go the anchor. Opposite to, and about a mile distant from the fort, is Delaware city, at the junction of the Chesapeake Canal with the Delaware. I went ashore for an hour at mid-day, and walked through the city, which is but a miserable straggling hamlet, with an inn at the landingplace, and one or two stores; at which a friend, who accompanied me, managed to obtain a few cigars, and some Lundyfoot snuff, though the storekeeper would not vouch for its being the true Irish—"it might be Yankee, and made at Boston, but he guessed not." The canal appeared of noble dimensions, being sixty feet wide at the surface, and calculated for vessels with a draught of eight feet water. The inhabitants, however, told us it would not answer now so well as formerly, a rail-way having been formed five miles higher up the river in the same direction, on which all the passengers travelled between Philadelphia and Baltimore. While we were standing on the side of the tide-lock, two sloops passed through, laden so high with enormous oysters, that the vessels' decks were on a level with the water; being fastened a-stern of a steamer, they were towed up the river at an amazing speed, for the gratification of the gourmands of Philadelphia. The cholera had broken out in England prior to our sailing, and rumours of its ravages had reached America some time; and as, most probably, its effects had been much exaggerated, every one lived in the greatest dread of its appearing in the

States. A gentleman, who was standing on the quay at Delaware city, welcomed my friend, and congratulated him upon his return to his native land; but the latter telling him in jest that we had the cholera on board, he parted from us very unceremoniously, nor could all our assurances that it was only the small-pox, induce him to return and continue the conversation.

The passengers were unfortunately prevented from quitting the vessel, on account of the small-pox having been prevalent on board, which (although the last case was disposed of) would probably subject us to guarantine for 24 some days, unless we could manage to pass the Lazaretto before the 1st of June, on which day the guarantine flag is hoisted, and its performance rigidly enforced upon all infected vessels. It was now the 31st of May, and every one being anxious to avoid farther detention, the ship got under weigh with the flood tide at night; and after running into the mud only once, from which it was again raised by the tide in a few minutes, it carried on all sail until past midnight, and anchored half a mile above the guarantine station, nineteen miles from Philadelphia. The hospitals, with the storehouses, are very prettily situated within a picquet fence on the right bank of the river; a small village adjoins, and the ground rising with a gentle acclivity from the water's edge for upwards of a mile, is covered with farms not too thickly wooded, but in many places assuming a park-like appearance. The country, from the town of Wilmington, the largest town in the state, containing about 12,000 inhabitants, twenty-four miles below, loses its dead flatness; but the ridge, which runs parallel with, and at some distance from the river, does not exceed **200** feet in height. Throughout the day of the 1st of June it blew so heavy a gale of wind, that the ship drifted a considerable distance from two anchors, nor could the pilot venture to get under weigh. The following morning, during the ebb tide, several of us rowed one of the boats to a small island, towards which we had been drifting the preceding day, where a farmer had established himself. In landing, we found a sturgeon of about 120 pounds weight, which had been left by the tide in a shallow pool, and seized upon him for the benefit of the steerage passengers, who, like ourselves, were rather short of provisions, and to whom we thought a little fresh fish would be acceptable. But

it was not until after hard struggling and battling, with much splashing and rolling about in the water, that three of us succeeded in securing our prize, and lifting him into the boat. The farmer, also, selling us a lamb and some vegetables, we returned in triumph to the vessel, and again got under weigh, passing Mud Fort, situated on an island at the embouchure of the Schuykill, a strong hold during the revolutionary war, and the scene of much hard 25 fighting between the Hessians and Americans, in which the former were repulsed with considerable slaughter; but the fort was finally evacuated after a vigorous defence against the British, who lost the Augusta, line-of-battle ship, and Merlin frigate, which took fire during the action having grounded at the sunken chevaux-de-frise, half a mile below the fort. The position is an excellent one, but the works are fast falling to decay. On the opposite side of the river is Red Bank, the site of another old fort, abandoned on the approach of Lord Cornwallis; while in the centre of the stream are the remains of a large wooden battery, formed by piles driven into the bed of the river; but, like the Pee Patch, it was set fire to and destroyed, by some fishermen cooking their provisions a few years since. The only vestiges of it now remaining are some rusty old guns, and blackened pieces of timber. From the lower end of another reach of the river, which extends for several miles from hence, we caught the first glimpse of the city—a shot-tower, and huge building in the navy yard, with a forest of masts approaching above the trees. The smart white framehouses, with their green Venetian shutters and gardens, overhung by weeping willows, and numerous peach orchards, on the Jersey side, with the large well-cleared grazing farms upon the Pennsylvania bank, were evident proofs that we were nearing some great abode of men. One island particularly (the possession of which I envied the owner,) of about **200** acres, won by lottery ten or twelve years since, was remarkably beautiful, and guite studded over with cattle.

The tide failed us most provokingly off Gloucester Point, at the upper end of the fine reach, just as we had rounded the land and came in full view of the city, at the distance of only three miles; the wind too, following its example, the ship could not stem the ebbing tide, and very reluctantly the anchor was let go within almost reach of the goal.

In the evening several of us landed, and hiring at a small inn one of the common fourwheeled open wagons of the country, called a Dearborn (from the inventor,) proceeded over a road, which, though in the immediate 26 vicinity of the city, was wretchedly bad; the carriage, too, was as uncomfortable an invention as could be well imagined, there being but one narrow wooden seat, slung in the centre of the vehicle upon straps, with two rude wooden springs to support it; upon this two of our party took up a position, while another who volunteered to drive sat in a chair in front, and two others occupied chairs in rear of the centre seat, while a little curly-headed negro was posted upon one of the shafts, where he sat grinning and holding on like a monkey, his dusky skin forming a charming contrast to an old gray mare which was to draw us. Our time being short, the whip was not spared; so that we were whirled along, rolling and pitching about through thick and thin, and wherever a drain or deep water-course crossed the road, the carriage giving a heavy lurch, and all the chairs shooting forward with one consent, our volunteer coachman was nearly precipitated on to the horse's back, and, the two in rear of the centre seat, not having any thing to plant their feet firm against, were thrown on to the backs of those occupying the seat in front. It was, indeed, a broad caricature of "travelling in the south of Ireland," and we were right glad to gain the outskirts of the city in safety, and abandon the uneasy conveyance, leaving it in charge of our sable attendant.

While one of the party went to sound the ship-owners if we could remain ashore during the night, and until the vessel reached town, the rest of us (after walking about the dimly lighted squares and streets, with which we were soon fatigued, our feet being tender from the little exercise we had taken of late) proceeded to an oyster-cellar, and there awaited our sentence with great calmness, discussing the various merits of English natives, and American oysters. The latter are so large, that one of our party, who had laid a wager that he could eat a dozen and a half of them, was obliged to cry, "hold! enough!" ere he had arrived at the twelfth. At midnight our spy returned with the doleful tidings that we must return to the ship, and that on the morrow a medical man would inspect it, and set us at liberty. To hear, was to obey; so without any more ado we retraced our weary steps,

and found our little man of colour and his charge, the 27 pale horse and Dearborn, most patiently awaiting our arrival. The road appeared to have grown either somewhat rougher. or our charioteer did not steer so small (to use a nautical term) as before; but after running a. wheel once or twice into the deep ditches, with which the road was flanked, he brought us again to the tavern-door by one o'clock, where the landlord, aroused from his slumbers, soon made his appearance at the bar. Every thing was strange to me; I might truly say I was in a New World; I had heard of American landlords, but, like the road, this man was beyond my conjectures. He came down stairs the very beau ideal of a dandy, with a tiny, little spiral hat, placed knowingly on one side of his head, gold studs, and broach at his breast, watch guardchain round his neck, rings on his finger, with his nether man eased in a pair of red striped "continuations;" and, to crown all, he cursed and swore "like any gentleman." We inquired if the boat had been off for us, and were informed it had been, but had returned to the ship at ten o'clock, as he had told the crew he would fire a signal when we arrived. Thanking him for his kindness, we thought, as a recompense, we were in duty bound to call for something to drink; and a considerable time having elapsed in carrying our good intentions into effect, and seeing no preparations making for firing his promised signal, one of the party asked him if he would favour us by commencing operations. "Aye, aye," said he, "I told the mate I would fire a gun—I would fire a gun in anger when you came; but wait a bit, I'll take a glass myself first," and then with the most admirable sangfroid, he set about making a glass of port-wine sangaree, stirring the sugar about with a small circular piece of wood, to which a handle was attached, and which he twirled about in his white hands with great dexterity. Having quaffed this mixture off to our healths, and welcome to America, he lighted a cigar, offering one at the same time to each of the admiring spectators, and then crossing his arms over his breast à la Napoleon le Grand, he talked of passing events, and asked the news. Like old Hardcastle in the play, I said aside— "This fellow's impudence really makes me laugh," 28 and thought his cool assurance must arise from a wish to show off before strangers. I turned away from him, unable to repress a laugh, and, as bad luck would have it, unfortunately saw a dog lying upon the floor, which I stooped down to pat with my hands. Mine host no sooner saw

this movement, than he was out from his bar in a twinkling, holding forth at great length in praise of the animal, which, from his account, possessed all the various qualities of spaniel, greyhound, and pointer combined. "Aye, now there's a dog for you—only look at him—look at his points—there's not a cleverer dog in the Union, I guess—he's half English; when I go out gunning, and shoot a rat or a squirrel, he'll bring it immediately— I would nt take fifty dollars for him. A gentleman down here, the other day, offered thirty for him off-hand. Here, sir! here sir! come here! now, lie down! lie down, lie down!" The dog leapt up, placing its fore paws on its master's person, "Ave, he's only frightened before company, but I would'nt part with him for a cent, less than fifty." And thus having, in his own opinion, established his dog's reputation, he at last commenced the tedious operation of loading an enormously long barrelled gun, respecting whose good qualities, also, we had to endure a long dissertation, while he was springing the ramrod, and ramming down about three fingers' deep of shot, with as much labour and flourishing movement as there is in loading a twelve-pounder field-piece; and, finally, we had the infinite satisfaction of hearing Washington, or some such nobly-named dusky son of Afric, summoned, who received orders to proceed to the end of the wharf, and fire the long wished-for signal. Shortly afterwards the plash of oars reaching our ears, we bade our loquacious host a long and last farewell, having paid him two dollars and a half (10 s. 6 d. sterling) for the use of his Dearborn and gray steed ("he would'nt be too hard upon us"), and. by half-past two o'clock were once more in our snug cabin.

The sun was high in the heavens the following day before I awoke from strange and troubled dreams of oysters, Dearborns, landlords, negroes, dogs, and guns, 29 A medical man coming on board as the anchor was weighing, said he was satisfied with the health of the passengers, and that we had permission to leave the ship, which an hour after midday was safely moored alongside one of the city wharfs, and we all stepped ashore with heartfelt joy, having been forty days from Liverpool.

30

CHAPTER II.

Into one of the sweetest of hotels, Especially for foreigners—

Where juniper expresses its best juice—

For downright rudeness, ye may stay at home.

Byron.

Philadelphia, the reverse of Lisbon, at first presents no beauties; no domes or turrets rise in air to break the uniform stiff roof-line of the private dwellings. And, if I remember right, the only buildings which show their lofty heads above the rest, are the State House, Christ Church (both built prior to the Revolution), a Presbyterian meeting-house, and shot-tower. The city, therefore, when viewed from the water, and at a distance, presents any thing but a picturesque appearance. It is somewhat singular, too, that there should be such a scarcity of spires and conspicuous buildings, there being no fewer than ninety places of worship, besides hospitals and charitable institutions in great numbers. In place, too, of noble piers and quays of solid masonry, which we might reasonably expect to find in a city containing near 140,000 inhabitants, and holding the second rank in commercial importance in North America, there are but some shabby wharfs, and piers of rough piles of timber, jutting out in unequal lengths and shapes, from one end to the other of the river front; and these again are backed by large piles of wood, warehouses, and meanlooking stores. On the narrow space between them and the water are hundreds of negro porters, working at vast heaps of iron bars, barrels of flour, cotton bags, and all the various merchandise imported or exported; singing in their strange broken-English tone of voice, some absurd chorus, such as,

"I met a nigger"—(*chorus all*) "long time ago!" "I met a nigger"—(*chorus all*) "long time ago!" "I say, where you going?"—(*chorus all*) "long time ago!" "Pull away, my boys"—(*chorus*) "yoh! heave—yoh!"

or some such elegant strain.

31

Fifty paces hence, the stranger enters the city, which possesses an interior almost unrivalled in the world. On walking through the fine broad streets, with rows of locust or other trees, which planted on the edge of the causeway, from a most delightful shade, and take away the glare of the brick buildings, he is struck immediately with the air of simplicity, yet strength and durability which all the public edifices possess, while the private dwellings with their neat white marble steps and window-sills bespeak wealth and respectability. The neatness, too, of the dress of every individual, with the total absence of those lazy and dirty vagabonds who ever infest our towns, and loiter about the corners of all the public streets, passing insolent remarks upon every well-dressed man, or even unattended female, impress a foreigner with a most pleasing and favourable idea of an American city.

The river in front of the town is about a mile wide, but the channel is considerably contracted by an island which extends nearly the full length of the town, and consequently renders the navigation more intricate. It is prettily planted with trees, and a ship has been run ashore at one end, and converted into a tavern, a house being raised upon the upper deck. It was quite a gala day, numerous steam-vessels and rowing boats, proceeding up the stream to Kensington (part of the suburbs,) and we arrived just in time to see a large ship of 600 tons burthen glide gracefully from the stocks.

I was recommended by an American gentleman to an hotel in the principial street, where I was immediately accommodated with a room. It will scarcely be out of place to mention here, that the bed-rooms in the hotels in the United States are not, generally speaking, so large, comfortable, or well furnished as those in English houses, but the establishments

themselves, with regard to size and capacity for accommodating numbers, far exceed those in England. In America much comfort is sacrificed for the purpose of admitting numerous quests into the house: a private sitting-room, or separate meals, are scarcely to be had, and then only at a high price; and, therefore, as almost every one is under the necessity. 32 of dining at the table d'hote, a large hotel presents a scene of great confusion and bustle. At the one in which I resided during my stay at Philadelphia, there were about a hundred persons at each meal, and the majority of them being merchants, from the back settlements, on their summer trip to purchase articles for their customers in the west, lawyers and shopkeepers (or "storekeepers," as they term themselves, a "shopkeeper" being only a retailer on a small scale), they devoured their meals with a most astonishing rapidity; and vanished *instanter* to their offices and counters, intent upon business alone. I was lost in admiration, and nearly lost my dinner, too, the first few days I was ashore, in watching the double-quick masticating movements of my vis.à-vis; I truly believe that one-third of the people had disappeared ere my soup was cool. A young man, who opens a store, if a bachelor, has seldom any other apartment than the shop he rents, while he boards and sleeps at an hotel, paying generally about 400 dollars (84 *l.* sterling) per annum, if at a large and respectable one; the board for occasionel lodgers being one and a half dollar (6 s. 3 d.) per day. It is not customary in most towns to make any extra remuneration to the waiters or other servants of the establishment; but of late years, this bad habit, like many others from the mother country, has been creeping into the cities on the coast; and though the servants do not actually request any, yet they usually expect it: they are generally Irish emigrants, or half castes, if I may use an eastern term; for though, during my stay in the United States, I did not enter less than a hundred hotels, I never saw a waiter whom could ascertain to be a free-born American; their pride not allowing them to fill such places. In country villages, where the attendants are females, I have frequently seen the one waiting upon me at the dinner-table, take a chair near the window, or the other end of the room, and read a newspaper until she observed I required any thing; but during my whole travels, I never knew a waitingman take a similar liberty.

The breakfast hour is usually from seven until nine o'clock, dinner at two or three, tea from six to seven, 33 and supper from nine to twelve; the table at each meal being most substantially provided. Even at breakfast there is a profusion of beef-steaks, cutlets, mutton-chops, eggs, fish, fowls, Indian bread, flour bread, sweet cakes, cheese, sweetmeats, and a mess of other *et ceteras;* but little wine is drank at dinner, though spirits are placed upon the table without any extra charge being made to consumers. Yet since the institution of the Temperance Societies, the use of ardent spirits amongst the higher classes of society has been almost laid aside. I have seen a range of well filled spirit decanters placed upon the dinner-table before upwards 150 people and not a single stopper removed. The strongest proof, however, of the great decrease of the use of ardent spirits, appears from the following returns of the number of gallons imported into the United States during seven successive years, In

Gallons.

1824 5,285,047

1825 4,114,046

1826 3,322,380

1827 3,465,302

1828 4,446,698

1829 2,462,303

1830 1,095,488

Many hotels have "Temperance House" inscribed in large gilded letters over the door or sign, as a notice that wines and malt liquor only can be obtained there. Like all other new institutions the Temperance Societies had their enthusiasts at first. Abstinence Societies

emanated from them, the members binding themselves to drink pure water only; and, in some churches, neither males nor females were admitted to the communion unless they had enrolled themselves amongst the members of one or other society. All these bigoted absurdities are now softened down into wholesome and sound regulations. Wines are generally high priced, and not of the first quality, so that little of any thing is drank during dinner. But in the old-fashioned hotels, where Temperance Societies have not any sway, the bar, during 34 the intervals between meals, is besieged by a host of applicants for iced mint-julaps, brandy, egg-nog, gincocktail, rum and water, gin and water, Port sangaree, and all the various combinations and mixtures of liquors imaginable. When a foreigner (as was the case not unfrequently with myself) finds himself established for two or three days in such a house as this, he must summon his full stock of nerve and resolution to enable him to withstand the dense fumes of tobacco smoke, with which his apartment is fumigated, and to breathe an atmosphere strongly impregnated with the conjoined scent of the above mixtures. The intolerable habit of chewing tabacco is very prevalent amongst the storekeepers, and lower grades of society, but I think it is almost confined to them; the very act of mastication itself (tremendously as it is here performed) is not half so offensive to the eyes of a foreigner as the results arising from it. In a country, however, where there is ostensibly no distinctive gradation of classes in the people, one must of necessity sometimes, as on board steamers and canal boats, mix with the canaille; but I will bear witness that I never even then observed any impropriety, or, during the whole time I was in America, received the slightest insult from (what I will term) the lower orders, and to which individuals, and especially foreigners, are so subject in my native country.

It is singular to see the footing upon which a landlord at an inn is with his customers—appearing rather to confer than receive a favour, by admitting them into his house. At dinner, he frequently takes the head of the table, drinks his wine, and asks those sitting near to take a glass with him; chats, and laughs away, and sits longer after the cloth has been removed than nine-tenths of his guests.

Upon first landing, I was much struck with the personal appearance of the people, as being tall, slim, narrow-shouldered, whiskerless, and narrow-chested, with high cheek bones, sharp, sallow features, and a slouch, ing, relaxed kind of walk. I think narrow shoulders and sharp features may be deemed characteristic of the natives of the Atlantic states; one never seeing any such sturdy, robust, rosy-faced, John Bull sort of people 35 as Britain produces. Their costume, also, differs much, every man invariably wearing trowsers, and the lower orders being better dressed than people in the same walks of life in England. As it was summer, most people had white straw hats, with broad brims, the back part over the collar of the coat, turned up like a shovel hat, giving the wearer a most grotesque appearance; a great proportion of the young men wore spectacles, and weak eyes appeared very prevalent.

The first evening I was ashore, I attended the Arch Street Theatre (the most fashionable one, the Chesnut, being closed), for the purpose of seeing Mr. Hackett, who was in high repute with his countryman, perform the part of "Nimrod Wildfire," in the "Raw Kentukian; or, Lion of the West." The play is intended to censure and correct the rough manners of the States west of the Alleghany mountains, and delighted the audience exceedingly; though to me the greater part of the dialogue consisted of unintelligible idioms. Mr. Hackett possessed great talent for broad comedy; and I was informed that the effect of his performance in the West was such as to excite a strong feeling against him; and so incensed the "half-horse, half-aligator boys," "the yellow flowers of the forest," as the call themselves, that they threatened "to row him up Salt river," if he venturous repetition of the objectionable performance. I was sorry, however, to see rather a bad feeling displayed towards the old country. In various parts of the performance frequent allusions were made to circumstances which ought long to have been buried in oblivion; and which could only tend to diminish, or rather prevent, mutual good-will. These allusions, which ever told against the English, were much applauded by the audience. The theatre is a fine building, with white marble front, and columns of the same beautiful material, supporting a frieze of the Doric order; and the interior arrangements are excellent. There are also two more in

the city, superior in external appearance, and more capacious within than any of the minor theatres in London, and all are well attended.

36

The 3d of June was so cold and rainy a Sunday, as to remind me of Washington Irving's description of that passed by him at the little town of Derby; but here there were neither the "ducks paddling about the inn-yard, the hostlers and post-boys lounging about the stabledoors, or the bells chiming for church." In vain did I stand at the window looking into the flooded street; there was not a coach passed by the live-long day, and but one peal of bells in the city, those at the old English Christ Church; while the ringing of the solitary bell at each of the other meeting-houses and churches of all denominations, sounded more like a toll of the passing-bell, and added to the gloominess occasioned by the weather. As' evening set in, I followed the example of the author of the Sketch Book, and took up a newspaper; but reading only "molasses," "flour," "whiskey," "pork," "bagging and bale rope," or the not more interesting news of "the President's speech has arrived in England, and a bitter pill it is for an Englishman to digest," &c., I turned over to the advertisements, generally the most amusing part of an American paper; a runaway apprentice being advertised "as fond of pressing down the bed in the morning, with a reward of one cent, (a half-penny,) and no charges offered for his apprehension." Printers were cautioned against a swindler, who was thus described:— "He stole his trunk, &c. out of my house last night, and he has gone away without paying the tailor's bill or his board bill.—Said Rogers is about twenty-three years of age, has red hair, fair skin, and a large homely mouth; the upper teeth jutting over very much. He plays the flute, and makes some pretensions as a poet! but it is easy to see that he is a plagiarist. It is presumed that editors interested for the character of the trade, will give the above a few insertions.

"3 times. " John Cromwell."

The following morning I was engaged in passing what little baggage I had brought with me through the Custom House, which was done with but little trouble or vexation, as

there were no inquisitive searchers who make it a point to prv into every writing-desk. dressing-case, and carpet 37 bag. In the evening I again attended the theatre to witness the performance of the "Gladiator," a Philadelphian tragedy, from the pen of Dr. Bird. The principal character was sustained by Forrest, the Roscius of the American stage; but I was quite unable to judge either of the merits of the actor, or the play itself; for being rather late, the house was so excessively crowded, and the gentlemen, with scarcely an exception, wearing their hats in the dress circle, I could only obtain an occasional view of the stage. I at first attributed the latter to want of due respect to the ladies, but afterwards came to the more charitable conclusion, that it was an ancient custom bequeathed to them by their Quaker forefathers. I caught one glimpse of the star of the night, and he appeared to possess a fine figure, but farther, deponent knoweth not. An American gentleman told me that Forrest intended to cross the Atlantic, and introduce the "Gladiator" upon the English stage; and that, if we could only divest ourselves of national prejud; ces, he must succeed, for the play was so admirably written, and so excellently performed! But when I asked him, a few evenings afterwards, to accompany me to see young Kean, in the part of Cloten, in Cymbeline, which he was performing for the benefit of an American actor, and was received by the audience in a most flattering manner, he declined in the following words: "No; I make it a point never to see any thing English, only what is truly American, performed,"

38

CHAPTER III.

Though no proud gates, with China's taught to vie Magnificently useless strike the eye: What though no arch of triumph is assign'd To laurell'd pride, whose sword has thinn'd mankind?

Lo structures mark the charitable soil For casual ill, maim'd valour, feeble toil, Worn out with care, infirmity, and age, The life here entering, quitting there the stage.

Savage.

I Now commenced visiting all the public institutions, Of charitable societies the number is amazing; probably no city in the world, of the same population, possesses an equal number. It may be truly said, that it deserves its name, of "Philadelphia;" there are upwards of thirty humane institutions and societies for the relief of the poor and orphans, besides above 150 mutual benefit societies, on the principle of the English clubs; being associations of tradesmen and artizans for the support of each other in sickness, each member contributing monthly or weekly a small sum to the general fund. Of the public institutions the "Pennsylvania Hospital" is on the most extensive scale. It is situated in a central part of the city, near Washington Square, and was founded eighty-two years since, Benjamin Franklin being its greatest promoter. It contains an excellent library of about 7000 volumes; and it is calculated that about 1400 patients are annually admitted into it, of which number three-fifths are paupers; the remainder paying for the advantages they derive from the institution. The building occupies an immense extent of ground, and on three sides of it an open space is left for a free circulation of air: the west end of the building is a ward for insane patients, of whom there are generally more than 100. The necessary funds for the support of the Hospital are derived from the interest of its capital stock, and from the exhibition of West's splendid painting of Christ 39 Healing the Sick, which produces about 500 dollars per annum, and is exhibited in a building on the northern side of the Hospital Square. The artist intended to have presented the original painting to this Hospital, but his poverty could not withstand the offer of 3000l. made for it in England; and it was sold with the proviso that he should take a copy, which was the one now exhibited here, and presented conditionally that it should be placed in a house of certain dimensions, and that the proceeds from its exhibition, being a charge of one shilling sterling for each person, should be added to the Hospital funds. The painting, which contains fifty-eight figures, is about 16 by 9 feet, and with two small marine pieces, which he painted when a child, occupies a room in the second floor of a brick building, with the light admitted from the roof. The woman who has charge of it has most probably been

wearied by tedious visitors, for she did not even accompany me up stairs, but left me to admire its beauties without interruption.

On the opposite side of the Hospital, in the open square, is a fine statue of Penn, executed in England; and on the western side is the public Almshouse, with Infirmary attached, another huge pile of building, capable of containing 1600 inmates; but not being considered sufficiently extensive, and objections being made to its present situation, a new one is erecting on the rising ground at the opposite side of the Schuylkill river, capable of conmining 3000. The institution is supported by a rate upon the people, and the average number of inmates is considerably above 1000. There were many lunatics in one of the wards, where I saw a man with most forbidding countenance feeding a poor girl who was chained to the wall, and her hands confined in a strait waistcoat; but I was assured that such severe measures were but seldom, and blows never, had recourse to. The majority of the insane patients were confined from maniapotu, their number increasing as the warm weather approached. I asked one of them, who appeared rather sensible of his wretched state, how he felt. His answer was, "much better, but (shutting his eyes and concealing 40 his face on the pillow) I have such horrid dreams:" never was Shakspeare's

"Oh, that men should put an enemy into their mouths, to steal away their brains!" more dreadfully illustrated. The various wards appeared remarkably clean, and great attention was paid to the inmates. I was at first rather surprised to see a small tread-wheel in an out-building, which was however used only for grinding grain, and not as a mode of punishment. By thus taking advantage of the labour of some few able people, and of some mechanics in the workshops attached, part of the expenses of the institution are defrayed.

Strangers are admitted to view the institution for the deaf and dumb, a short distance from the almshouse, during certain days of the week, upon making application to one of the directors. It was only incorporated eleven years since, and endowed by a grant from the legislature, with an additional provision for the annual payment of 160 dollars for four years, for the support of each child admitted, with the provision that such annual payment

shauld not exceed 8000 dollars (1650 *l.* sterling,) the sum originally granted. The children, of whom there are about eighty, are instructed in various manufactures, and receive a good moral education.

The Museum, commenced by Charles Peale, a private individual, occupies the two upper stories of a building, called the Arcade, and contains an excellent collection of stuffed quadrupeds and birds, also the moat perfect skeleton of a mammoth in the world; the few bones which were not perfect, or could not be found, being supplied by an excellent imitation in wood. The skeleton was discovered in a morass, in Ulster County, state of New-York, in 1798, and was dug out of it after much labour and expense by the founder of the Museum, in 1801. Two paintings represent the machinery which was used for pumping out the water, and raising the enormous skeleton. There is a tradition respecting the animal as delivered in the terms of a Shawanee Indian, who described the terrific monster as follows:—"Ten 41 thousand moons ago, when nought but gloomy forests covered this land of the slanting sun, long before the pale men, with thunder and fire at their command., rushed on the wings of the wind, to ruin the garden of nature—when nought but the untamed wanderers of the woods, and men as unrestrained as they, were the lords of the soil—a race of animals were in being, huge as the frowning precipice, cruel as the bloody panther, swift as the descending eagle, and terrible as the angel of night the pines crashed beneath their feet, and the lake. shrunk when they slaked their thirst; the powerful javelin in vain was hurled, and the barbed arrow fell harmless from their side. Forests were laid waste at a meal, the groans of expiring animals were everywhere heard, and whole villages inhabited by man were destroyed in a moment," &c. &c. The skeleton of an elephant which is placed by its side, appears a very diminutive animal. Amongst the objects of curiosity are Washington's sash, presented by himself, an obelisk of wood from the elm tree under which Penn made his treaty with the Indians, in 1680, and a manuscript poem of Major Andrè's, written but two months previous to his execution. It is a satire upon the failure of General Wayne, in an expedition which he commanded for the purpose of collecting cattle for the American army; it is entitled the "Cow Chase," and the first stanza

is almost copied literally from the old English Ballad of "Chevy Chase." He is very severe upon the American General, amongst whose captured baggage, he enumerates the following articles:

"His Congress dollars, and his prog, His military speeches, His Cornstock whiskey for his grog, Black stockings and silk breeches." and concludes his Poem with a check to his satire "Lest this same warrior-drover, Wayne, Should catch the poet, and hang him."

It is a singular fact that the militia-men who took the unfortunate Andrè prisoner, were a party from the army under the immediate command of Wayne; his 42 subsequent unhappy fate is too well known. There is also an interesting gallery of 200 original portraits, principally of those who signed the Declaration of Independence, and the officers who figured in the revolutionary war, during which period most of the likenesses were taken.

The lower part of the Arcade, which was built for shops, has caused a severe pecuniary loss to the stockholders, who asked too high a rent for them in the first instance, so that not one-half of them were let, and the mania for visiting the building has long since died away. It is a beautiful structure, with marble fronts of 100 feet, and 150 deep; costing, together with the ground, upwards of 160,000 dollars (34,000 *l.* sterling.)

The State House, which has one front in Chesnut Street, and the other in Independence Square, is the most interesting building in the city, and being more than a century old, bears some marks of antiquity: it occupies a great extent of ground, having the courts and public offices attached. There is a thoroughfare through the ground floor from the street into the square. until nine o'clock at night, when the gates are closed. On one side of it is the Mayor's Court, which was holding one of its four stated sessions at this time; and on the opposite side is the room in which the celebrated Declaration of Independence was drawn up, and which was read from the steps in front of the building on the 4th of July, 1776. Some Goth in office modernized the room, for the purpose, as I was informed, of giving his nephew a job, and tore down all the old pannelling and pillars which supported

the ceiling, and substituted a coating of plaster and paint. It is a matter of surprise to me that the inhabitants ever permitted such a profanation, being generally so proud of their revolutionary relics and deeds of arms. Those who now have charge of the building are busily engaged in discarding every indication of their predecessors' taste, and are restoring the room to its original state. At the upper end of it, there is a wooden statue of Washington—the work of a cutter of ships' figure heads. The profile is considered excellent, and he is represented with his right foot upon the torn 43 bond which cemented the colonies to the mother country. On the pedestal is the following inscription:

"First in War, First in Peace, First in the hearts of his Countrymen."

It is intended to fill a vacant niche behind the figure, which formerly contained the arms of England, with a brass plate bearing the Declaration of Independence as an inscription. The building is surmounted by a tower, the lower part of which is brick; and the upper, of wood, was added in 1828, imitating as closely as possible the original one, which, being much decayed, was taken down soon after the Revolution. I had a very talkative old man to show me over it, who was a perfect match for any of our Westminster, St. Paul's, or Tower guides. The bell in the brick tower was cast in 1753, with the following inscription upon it, well speaking the spirit of the times, which did not, however, burst forth until after the expiration of 20 years:—

"Proclaim liberty in the land to all the inhabitants thereof.— *Levitieus*, 25 *chap.* 10 *verse.* By order of the Assembly of the Province of Pennsylvania, for the State House of Philadelphia."

My old conductor rested one hand upon a supporter, while I was copying the above inscription, and then favoured me with a long dissertation upon the blessings of liberty, and an abusive tirade against the English, winding up his discourse with informing me that the bell was rung when the Catholics gained their liberty in the old country. He took me up to the wooden tower, and descanted largely on the fine mechanism of the clock; how

many revolutions such a wheel performed in a minute, and the thickness of each bar in the works; how, when he discovered a fire in the city, he tolled the bell, so as to inform the inhabitants in what quarter it was. One toll signified north, two south, three east, and four west; making a short pause between the tolls, as, one, and after a short interval of time, three in rapid succession, signified north-east: the streets running towards 44 the cardinal points, the situation of the fire could be easily ascertained by the firemen. Having then led me on to the outer gallery of the tower, and pointed out the various buildings in the panorama beneath, and after expressing his sorrow that the room where Congress sat uring the greater part of the immortal struggle for freedom should have been mutilated, we parted.

I attended the District Court, which was sitting in a large carpeted room on the second floor, to witness the trial of an information, filed by the Attorney of the United States, against goods landed without being mentioned in the ship's invoice. There were not more than twenty people present when I entered, and a counsel, attired in a blue coat and black stock, was commencing his address to the jury: he possessed great fluency of language, and spoke warmly in defence of his client, an Englishman. On a marble slab, in a recess at the back of the judges' seat, is the following inscription to the memory of Washington's nephew:

"This Tablet records the affection and respect Of the Members of the Philadelphia Bar, for BUSHROD WASHINGTON, An Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, alike distinguished For simplicity of manners And purity of heart, Fearless, dignified, and enlightened as a Judge, No influence or interest Could touch his integrity or Bias his judgment, A zealous Patriot and a Pious Christian. He died at Philadelphia, On the 26th of November, A. D. 1829, Leaving his professional brethren A spotless fame, And to his country The learning, labour, and wisdom, Of a long judicial life."

Independence Square, about 270 paces each way, is prettily laid out with walks and fine trees, and surrounded by a strong iron railing; but Washington, the ad 45 joining one.

is both larger and a more fashionable promenade, being crowded between the hours of five and six in the evening with elegantly dressed females. The greatest objection to the manner in which all the squares are laid out is, that the grass is allowed to grow; and when I was in Philadelphia, labourers were making hay in them. In this, as in other instances, the Americans prefer profit to appearances, or even comfort. A statue or monument is shortly to grace the centre of Washingington square, which was a burial ground, or Potter'sfield, as it is termed, during the time the yellow-fever raged so violently in the city, at the end of the last century.

The twenty-first annual exhibition of the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts was holding in a spacious building constructed for the express purpose, containing a fine rotunda with dome, and several galleries for paintings and statues, or casts from celebrated busts: there are several specimens of Canova's and Chantrey's sculpture in the collection, which is extensive; but I was no judge of its value, nor could the catalogue which I purchased at the door, give me much information as to the sculptors' names. Amongst the paintings, were some by Salvator Rosa, Vandyke, Rembrandt, West, Shee (President R. A.,) Leslie (R. A.,) and a large one of "The dead Man restored to Life, by touching the bones of the prophet Elisha," by Washington Alston; but the greater proportion of the remainder displayed little talent—the portraits were young and stiff performances; but I was probably more inclined to be fastidious from having so lately viewed West's noble effort; and left the gallery with a very mean opinion of American artists in general.

The great lion, however, of Philadelphia, is the enormous line-of-battle ship, the Pennsylvania, which is on the stocks in the Navy-yard at the lower extremity of the city. I took advantage of the kindness of an officer in the American service, to walk over it; and he also favoured me with its dimensions:—the keel was laid in 1822, and the vessel finished to its present state in seven years; the timber being exposed to a free circulation of 46 air for the prevention of dry rot; it could, however, be prepared for sea in six months. The shed which protects it from the weather is 270 feet in length, 105 in height and 84 in breadth, with a reservoir at the top of the roof, which can be filled with water by means of

a forcepump, the city water-works throwing it within 15 feet of the summit. The upper deck is 220 feet in length, and no forecastle; the extreme breadth of beam 58 feet; depth from spar deck to keelson, 44 feet 4 inches; and draft of water 27 feet 6 inches. Her decks are 7 feet high, and from the orlop to the gun-deck is 7 feet 4 inches. The anchors were wrought Plymouth, Massachusetts, and the sheet anchor weighs 10,171 lbs. When manned, she will carry a crew of 1500, including 120 marines, and from 140 to 160 guns; but is rated at the former number, 70 of which are 32-pounders weighing 61 cwt. each; 38 42-pound carronades of 27 cwt., and 32 42-pounders weighing 70 cwt. 1 qr. each. The spars for it are not yet made, but the main-mast will be 135 feet in height, and 44 inches in diameter; and the extreme height from the keelson to the summit of the flag-pole, upwards of 300 feet: the guns were cast at Georgetown, near the city of Washington.

Another shed'near it contains a double-banked frigate of 60 guns, whose keel was laid in 1819, and could be fitted out for sea in forty days: the state cabins are panneled with mahogany and white maple; the gun carriages of white, and the principal timbers of green oak: both vessels are considered by the Americans as well-built, and the frigate as a perfect model. Much trouble will be experienced in launching them; for, the stocks being situated in a bight of the river, the mud has collected in great quantities from the eddies of the tide, and dry land is forming quickly between the keels and the river. The operation of reclaiming a large space of land about two miles in length, by a quarter in breadth, adjoining the Navy-yard, was taking place at this time. It appeared that some speculating person had obtained a grant of it, much to the chagrin of the land owners on the river's bank, who considered that their title extended to low, instead of, as was decided by law, to high-water 47 mark: the fortunate speculator thus gained possession of a great space of land, which before the lapse of many years will be thickly covered with houses.

The old hulk of the Cyane, of 36 guns, a trophy during the late war, is moored alongside the pier near the frigate, though it can scarcely be kept afloat, and is quite unserviceable. The Navy-yard is small, compared to any of those in England, but considerable additions were making: the barracks in it will contain 150 men, and from 60 to 70 were doing duty

there at this time; their undress uniform, a shabby-looking French gray, gave them any thing but a military appearance; their full-dress of dark blue is much neater, nor could I ever understand why it was not usually worn.

A fine Marine Asylum is building near the road to Gray's Ferry, a short distance from the city, on a most capacious plan; the front of it being little less than 400 feet in length, and a broad double verandah upon two sides.

The scenery in the immediate vicinity of Philadelphia is tame and uninteresting with the exception of one or two spots on the banks of the Schuylkill, where the face of the country is rather more broken and abrupt; assuming in some places rather a romantic appearance. Advantage has been taken of these by gentlemen who have laid out their grounds with good taste, and much improved their farms by adopting the English system of agriculture. The citizens are permitted to walk through the gardens at certain seasons of the year—a liberty which to their credit is but little abused. The greatest lounge, however, for the inhabitants, appears to be the Fair Mount Water-works, upon the excellence of which they very justly pride themselves; and at last, having expended a million of dollars in experiments, they have discovered a plan at once economical and serviceable. All attempts having failed, at an enormous expense, to supply the demand for water in the city, it was determined to lay aside the use of steam for the introduction of water power; and the present works were commenced in 1819, by throwing a dam 1500 feet in length, at an obtuse angle across the Schuylkill, so as to be less 48 exposed to the force of the current. A mill 238 feet in length, containing several double forcing-pumps, is situated immediately below the dam on the left bank of the river, with a race-way to lead the water over eight wheels about sixteen feet in diameter, which can force nearly seven millions of gallons of water per day into the reservoir on the summit of a hill, 100 feet above the level of the river, and 50 above the highest part of the city. They contain nearly twenty millions of gallons; and the present consumption of water does not exceed two millions, and in the winter months one million per day. The expenses of the mill are but four dollars (16 s. 8 d. ,) two men being sufficient to attend the works while that of steam was 206 dollars per day,

and did not raise half the quantity. The Corporation are improving the gardens attached to the works, by the introduction of fountains, statues, &c. They are a place of great resort for strangers, to whom the simple and ingenious machinery proves very interesting, and the gates are daily beset by a large assemblage of carriages. A wooden bridge of a single arch, of the enormous span of 340 feet, crosses the Schuylkill in the immediate vicinity of the waterworks; being fifteen feet narrower in the centre than at the abutments; with a roof and windows at the sides, which are walled in, as a protection against the weather; it presents a singular appearance to a person who has been accustomed to more substantial, but lighter-looking structures. There is a second wooden bridge nearly a mile below this one, with three arches and stone piers; a marble obelisk at one extremity of it states that the cost of its construction was 300,000 dollars (62,500 l.) and recounts the great hardships and fatigue the workmen experienced in laying the foundation of the piers: the length of the bridge with its abutments, is 1300 feet; the space of the centre arch being 195, and the width of the road upon it 42 feet. One of the piers was commenced in the middle of winter, 800,000 feet of timber being employed in the construction of the coffer-dam: the masonry of the pier was begun on Christmas day, 1802, and finished to low water mark in 41 days and nights; though the foundation was on the rock at the amazing 49 depth of 41 feet below the surface of the water; being, it is supposed, the greatest depth at which regular masonary has ever been constructed. Seven months were occupied in preparing the dam and repairing damages the subaqueous work consuming in fact a great proportion of the expenditure.

I had heard much of the expertness of the Philadelphia firemen, and feared I should be disappointed in my hopes of witnessing it. A few days, however, before I quitted the city, hearing the alarm-bell, I ran out, and, remembering the old man's instructions at the State House, took the requisite direction. Though I hurried as speedily as possible to the scene of action, when, I arrived, upwards of fifteen engines and hose-carriages were in full play upon the fire, which had gained considerable 'head: but such an immense flood of water was poured upon it, that it was shortly extinguished. I afterwards walked to the house in

which the carriage of the American Hose Company was kept, when some of the members very kindly drew out the carriage, and gave me a copy of the rules and by laws they had established. It was decorated and painted in a most costly manner, and, with 1000 feet of hose, had been purchased for 1500 dollars (250 l.,) bearing the well-executed classical device of the car of Tydides and Nestor at the siege of Troy, as represented in Westall's (R. A.) painting, and the motto "non sibi sed omnibus." The other carriages were all neatly painted and decorated in a similar manner. There are about thirty engine and sixteen hose companies; but all the firemen, unlike those in other cities, are volunteers, and defray the expenses of their engines from their own private funds; the first company of the kind being established by Dr. Franklin. The hose formed upon the same spirited principle as the engine companies, were established for the purpose of supplying the latter with water in greater quantities than the old system of carrying it in buckets. Each carriage has a large cylindrical roller in the centre, round which the hose is lapped, with brass screws and joints at intervals of about 50 feet through its entire length. One end is screwed into a street plug, and the water 50 forced through the hose to the engine, which can have a greater supply of water than required. The hose companies who arrive first at the fire taking the nearest plugs, lend their surplus hose to the last comers, who are thus enabled to bring the water from almost any distance in the adjoining streets. There are about 100 members in each company, generally young merchants and tradesmen, amongst whom there is a great esprit de corps, and anxiety to each a fire before any other company. Fines are imposed upon members who attend upon such occasions unequipped in their thick waterproof dress, and glazed hat, with badge upon it, or who leave a fire without permission from a director; and there are many other similar regulations. Each member also pays a certain sum upon his entrance into the company, and a small annual subscription. It was an interesting sight to witness the regularity with which the various companies moved rapidly through the streets at night to the place where their services were required, by the lights of numerous torches, and with the ringing of the large bells suspended from the cars; and, after the fire was extinguished, all moved away to their respective station-houses, where the roll was called over, to ascertain the absentees. Such an enthusiastic public spirit is

doubtless kept alive only by the constant call for the services of the young men; and every fire will tend to diminish it in some degree, an edict having been lately passed, by which a heavy fine is imposed upon any one erecting a frame house within the limits of the city.

The Bank of the United States (or, as the Americans term it, Uncle Sam's strong box) was commenced in 1819, after the plan of the Parthenon at Athens, omitting most of the merely decorative parts of the building; and is situated in Chesnut-street, the most fashionable street in the city. The building is entirely of white marble (161 by 87 feet,) the porticoes at each end being supported by eight Doric columns, each 27 feet in height, and 4 feet 6 inches in diameter. When viewed by moon light, I think I never saw any thing more soft or beautiful. The banking-room, in the centre of the 51 building, is 81 by 48, and 35 feet in height, with a tesselated floor of American and Italian marble; upon each side of it are rooms for the directors, engravers, and copper-plate printers. The capital of the bank is 35,000,000 dollars, or rather more than 7 ½ millions sterling, divided into 350,000 shares of 100 dollars each; the Government being proprietors of one-fifth. It has twenty-two branch banks, distributed in various parts of the Union. Great consternation was created amongst the directors, during my residence in the country, by the promulgation of General Jackson's veto upon the bank charter, which will expire in 1836. The original charter was granted for twenty years; and a bill for renewing it from the 3d of March, 1836, had passed both houses of Congress, but did not receive the assent of the President. His veto most fully laid before the people his reasons for taking so decisive a step; some of the strongest being, that, "out of twenty-five millions of private stock in the corporation, eight and a half millions were held by foreigners, mostly of Great Britain;" and that from two to five millions of specie crossed the Atlantic every year to pay the bank dividends; that, out of the twentyfive directors of the bank, twenty were chosen by the citizens stockholders,—all foreign stockholders being excluded from having any voice in these elections; that foreigners already possessed about one-third of the stock; and that the entire control of the institution would necessarily fall into the bands of a few citizen stockholders; and the ease with which the object would be accomplished, would be a temptation to designing men to secure the

control in their own hands, by monopolizing the remaining stock; and thus would there be the danger of the President and Directors being able to elect themselves from year to year, and manage the whole concerns of the bank, without responsibility or control; and that great evils might arise to the country from such a concentration of power, in the hands of a few men, who were not responsible to the people. Should the stock of the bank pass into the hands of foreigners, and the United States be at war with their country, their own funds would be used in support of the hostile 52 fleets and armies.—The President then recommends a bank purely American, and thinks it would be expedient to prohibit the sale of its stock to foreigners, under penalty of absolute forfeiture; he says, too, that it is no argument in favour of re-chartering the bank, "that the calling in its loans will produce great distress; for, if it has been well managed, the pressure will be light in winding up the concerns; and, if badly managed, the severity of the pressure will be the fault of the bank, and it must be responsible; and that, if it produce distress, it will furnish a reason against renewing a power which has been so obviously abused." From the day this veto was issued, the popular cry became, "Down with the bank, and no English lords, or moneyed aristocracy."

53

CHAPTER IV.

No eye hath seen such scarecrows! I would not march through Coventry with them, that's flat.

Shakespeare.

He feeds you alms-house, neat, but void of state, Where age and want sit smiling at the gate; Him portion'd maids, apprenticed ophans blest, The young who labour, and the old who rest.

Pope.

As he passed by Coldbath Fields, he saw A solitary cell— And the Devil was charm'd, for it gave him a hint For improving the prisons of hell.

Porson.

The Philadelphians, and I think I may include the Americans in general, have a great rage for playing at soldiers, and fondness for military display; scarcely a day elapsed on which I did not see either the Jackson Guards, Hibernian Greens, Washington Greys, Philadelphia Blues, or some such named troops, parading with bands of music up one street and down another, until they had run nearly the gauntlet of the whole city, when they were dismissed. There was nothing objectionable in their appearance as volunteers, for all were particularly well clothed, with clean and neat accoutrements; and, as to stature, many were exceedingly fine-looking companies; but although they could keep step in marching, diminish their front in a narrow part of the street, and wheel to the right and left at the corners tolerably well, yet the words of command which were frequently given savoured but little of a military education, or as if much attention had been paid to the study of the evolutions. They have also a singular custom (certainly well adapted for keeping up a feeling of good will between different States) of entire companies visiting each other; and they are frequently put to considerable expense in providing for visitors upon so extensive a scale. I saw a company of the State Fencibles about seventy 54 strong, with a negro band of music at their head, leave Philadelphia on a visit to some Boston troops at the distance of three hundred miles, where they would be most hospitably treated, and live at the expense of those to whom the visit was made. The Bostonians would probably in the course of the summer return the compliment in due form. It may be supposed that these visits create a great stir in the city; one company escorts another into the place, and several others accompany it to see the different sights; their bands give the citizens a musical treat at the theatre; and the corps have more marching and parading, in a ten days' visit, than a regiment of the line would have to undergo in a whole month of peaceable times. When the State Fencibles embarked on board the steamer which was to

convey them forty miles up the Delaware, the vessels at anchor, the wharfs, streets, and houses were filled with spectators, who, as the steamer pushed off, and the band struck up the national air of "Yankee Doodle," gave three such exhilarating cheers that a person might have imagined the detachment was proceeding upon some dangerous expedition, instead of a feasting and sight-seeing visit to their brethren "down East." These volunteer corps are composed of respectable young men, who form themselves into companies, for the purpose of avoiding being called out to the militia trainings, which take place annually, and which are generally much more ludicrous than is represented even in England, and where the citizen soldiers learn more that would unfit them for actual service, in one training, than six months' severe good drill would break them of. The system is altogether deprecated by every reasonable man in the United States; and all exertions are made to cast ridicule upon, and bring it into disrepute. One man will appear upon parade with a topboot on one leg, a silk stocking on the other, and a broom-stick over his shoulder; while his rear-rank man has one arm labelled "right," the other "left," a wooden sword, a pair of green spectacles, and no coat. The officers being appointed by votes, an ostler at a small tavern in Philadelphia bore the high commission of Colonel, and was carried about the country in a raree-show, 55 as the gallant Colonel Pluck. A regiment also appeared in New-York, clothed in every imaginable costume, from a bare-legged Highlander down to the turbanned Turk. Some poor man, however, had a greater martinet for a captain than is generally the case, and was ordered off parade to change his dress, and return properly equipped, "which order (to use the man's own words) he considered unmilitary and illegal, and therefore respectfully declined to obey." For this act of insubordination he was tried by a court-martial, sentenced to pay a fine of ten dollars, and, in default thereof, to be imprisoned. He chose the latter alternative: and from his place of confinement addressed a letter to the public, in which, after a statement of his case, he thus describes his dress: —"It was proved to the Court that my equipments were strictly according to law—that I had an ordinary powder-horn, but which the Captain stated was too larger for a musket that my dress was as follows: —A gentleman's ordinary haircloth cap—a pair of common spectacles—an ordinary grey mixed cloth coat, which I usually wore in the store in which

I am (or I should say was) a clerk—a paper collar, instead of a linen or cotton one, and of the ordinary and usual size, and no larger—a common vest—a pair of brown drilling pantaloons, my stockings drawn over instead of under the pantaloons—and shoes tied with a string. The Court imposed a fine of ten dollars, which, considering to be illegal and oppressive, and knowing it to be unjust, I will not have extorted from me; and, for so declining to surrender my right as a citizen, I am now imprisoned, whether legally or not may hereafter appear; for I consider it virtually a lawless and ruthless violation, not only of my own, but of the personal rights and personal liberty of every citizen of this State," It is rather singular that the Government have not long since dispensed with such a system; for, so long as it continues in voque, they can scarcely hope to see any thing but mountebanks in place of effective soldiers. The officers of the volunteer companies are also elected by vote, and such as the following is a common advertisement 56 " Jackson Guards — Attention! —You will parade, completely equipped, to-morrow morning, at ten o'clock, in front of the Napoleon House: each man provided with thirteen rounds blank cartridge. After parade, an election will take place for one lieutenant-colonel and one captain."

On my way to the office of a rail-road, which was opened on the 7th of June, between the city and German Town, six miles distant, I witnessed a most extra, ordinary mode of selling the stock in some new bank. It was a scene worthy of St. Giles's or Billingsgate; and such as I should never have expected to see in the quiet city of Philadelphia. The manner in which it was disposed of was as follows: the sellers were in a house, with a small aperture in a window shutter, only sufficiently large to admit a man's hand, and through which he delivered his money; but having received his scrip, after a lapse of some time, it was impossible for him to withdraw through the crowd of purchasers; no one would make way, lest he should thereby lose his chance of ever gaining the window. The only plan then was, that one of his friends threw him the end of a rope, which he fastened round his body, and part of the mob, who came as mere lookers-on, dragged him out by main strength, frequently with the loss of the better half of his apparel. Many had,

however, come prepared for the worst, by leaving their coats, shirts, and hats, at home. It was here that the strongest went to the wall, and various were the schemes adopted to keep possession. One fellow had very knowingly brought a gimlet with him, and, boring it into the shutter, held on with one hand, while he fought most manfully with the other! A bystander told me that a large party had leagued together for mutual support, and taken possession of the window the preceding evening; but that a stronger one attacked them in the morning, and drove them from their position, though not without several heads, arms, and legs, being broken in the affray. It appeared, therefore, that the only chance a peaceable citizen had of obtaining any stock was to hire the greatest bully he could find to fight his battles for him. This scene continued throughout three 57 days; and, besides many severe and dangerous wounds which were inflicted in the contest, one man was killed. In consequence, however, of this and similar disturbances, meetings of repectable citizens were held, to devise means to prevent a recurrence of them on like occasions; and, as an additional proof that they were ashamed of those proceedings, one of them expressed a hope "that I had not witnessed a sale of bank stock." Pursuing my may to the rail-road, I overheard a bricklayer call out from his kiln to another at some distance, "I say Jem, Bob'll have a blow-out to-morrow." "Why? how?" "He's gone to buy stock, and he'll work his way amongst them, I know." I had been detained so long, that I 1 did not arrive at the railway until two minutes past nine, and the car had started as the clock struck; so I passed the two hours, until the departure of the next train, by walking out into the country. It was the first time I had well examined any American farming, which, to an Englishman's eye, appears to great disadvantage. To this effect, the substitution of zig-zig, or as they term them, worm fences of dead wood, instead of the neat quickset hedges of English husbandry, does not a little contribute.

Locomotive engines had not been introduced, and horse cars were substituted until the railway should be completed, a single road only being at present finished; but many hundreds of workmen, principally Irish, were employed in laying an additional one: the castings were imported from England, and the chairs were firmly fastened into blocks

of grey granite, the foundation being well secured by a trench of thirty inches filled with Macadamized stones, well rammed down; and where any rails appeared to give way or start out from each other, those opposite were connected with them by a rod of iron, and gravel overlaid. The highest embankment on the road was forty perpendicular feet, and the only very heavy work was the blasting a ridge of granite, through which we passed, four miles from the city. The carriage ran remarkably easy and though carrying twenty passengers (and calculated to hold forty), the horse took it the six miles in forty minutes, the road 58 rising thirty-two feet per mile throuhout the distance. The usual contrivance of a lever to regulate the speed of the carriages was used, having a brush at the lower end for the purpose of sweeping the rail before the wheel. A busy scene presented itself at the place where the cars stopped, on the edge of a wood, half a mile from German Town. A large concourse of molassesbeer and oyster sellers had established themselves under the trees; several frame-houses were erecting for the sale of egg-nog and mint julaps; and land, which had been of little value a twelvemonth before, was now letting at half a dollar per foot, per month. German Town is a straggling place, three miles in length, and interspersed with gardens and orchards, which give it rather the appearance of a large village. It was here that Washington experienced a repulse in his attack upon an English division, in 1777. I walked through a large stone house, the property of Mr. Chew, which was the principal scene of action, and most gallantly defended by five companies of the 40th regiment, under Colonel Musgrave, against incessant attacks of an American column, under General Sullivan. It stands on a rising ground, about two hundred yards from the main road, and still bears marks of the light artillery, which was brought to bear upon it. I addressed myself to a man who appeared to have been left in charge of the house, by the proprietor; but he answered me so coolly, and appeared so little inclined to give any information, that I turned away, and commenced a conversation with his wife, who volunteered to show me through the building, and pointed out the grave of the English General Agnew in front of the stables, near which lay also several ornamental statues, which had lost heads or arms during the fight,

We were only thirty minutes returning to Philadelphia, where a great concourse of people had assembled, to witness the arrival of the cars, it being the first road of the description which had been opened near the city.

The Americans, particularly in that portion of the country which gives birth to the Yankees, have acquired a reputation for loquacity and inquisitiveness, which does not extend to the Philadelphians, who appear 59 rather to inherit the Quaker taciturnity; for, during the first three days I was at the hotel, not a single individual addressed a word to me at table. All were too busy to ask questions, or to pay the slightest attention to any one's wants but their own; as they ate, so they departed in silence. At last, fearing I should lose the use of my tongue, I took courage on the fourth day, and made some common-place observation to a dark, stout man who sat next to me, and who always had an Englishlooking pointer under his chair. Judging of the master by his dog, I immediately decided he must be a countryman; but no! he could speak English but very imperfectly, and as he doled out to me a long story in pitiful accents, about his losing 1500 dollars the preceding day, I knew him to be Monsieur Chabert the fire-king, having read an advertisement in the papers offering 500 dollars reward for the recovery of the stolen property. I went the same evening to the Masonic Hall, a room of noble dimensions, lighted by gas, from private works, to witness his performance; the attendance was very thin, and the audience appeared to take very little interest in his lecture upon the various qualities of poisons, and the impunity with which a large quantity might be taken, provided the antidote followed immediately; for all talked incessantly. They were more attentive when he commenced drinking the poisons, passing red-hot bars of iron over his tongue, swallowing oil heated to 380 degrees, Fahrenheit, and burning a cloak off his back, by entering a temple in which 300 cartridges exploded. Shouts of laughter accompanied the awkward attempts of some few aspirants to perform the same feats.

The historical compositions upon many of the signs displayed over the small inns, in the suburbs near Kensington, was painted in no ordinary style, and numerous groups

were introduced in the subjects, in quite an artistlike and classical style, such as in "The Landing of Columbus in the New World; Washington crossing the Delaware on the 25th of December, 1776; the Surrender of Lord Cornwallis, and Penn's treaty with the Indians," which was very near the spot where the elmtree stood under which the treaty was made. The tree, 60 which measured twenty-four feet in circumference, was blown down a few years since, and a small marble obelisk now marks the spot where it stood. It is within thirty yards of the Delaware, and an inscription upon it gives the date of Penn's birth, and death, the former in 1644, and the latter in 1718, and on the other sides are—

Treaty ground of William Penn, and the Indian Natives, 1682.

"Unbroken Faith."

Pennsylvania, founded 1681, by deeds of Peace.

Penn's name is sufficiently immortalized; but I think one slight shade is drawn over his fame, by his having deserted the infant city two years after the first house was built, and returned to England, where he died. Had his plan but been rigidly adhered to, there would have been none of these mean-looking houses on the water front. By singular good chance, however, his original intention bids fair to be carried into effect. An eccentric, but public-spirited man, Stephen Girard, a wealthy banker, whose sentiments appear to have been in accordance with the founder's, having lately died, bequeathed an immense sum for the express purpose of beautifying the city. The history of this man, who died one of the wealthiest private individuals in the world, is very remarkable. It appears that he was born at Bourdeaux, in France, about 1746, and at the age of fourteen sailed for the West Indies, as a cabin-boy. Thence he traded for several years to New-York, as mate of a vessel; and soon after settled in Philadelphia, where, at the conclusion of the revolutionary war, he kept a small shop i dealing in old naval stores, such as iron, rigging, &c.; and his small frame-house was situated on the same spot that the elegant mansion in which he died now occupies 61 At times he was engaged as a pedlar, journeying up and down the

country to farm-houses, and disposing of groceries, and ready-made clothing, returning to the city when his stock was exhausted; and by degrees amassed such a sum of money. that he ranked as one of the first merchants in the city. At the expiration of the charter of the bank of the United States in 1810, he established a private bank, the capital of which in a few years was augmented to five millions of dollars. From this circumstance, and from taking a loan of five millions during the late war, receiving 100 seven per cent. stock for 70, with a fortunate speculation in the stock of the present bank of the United States, his wealth increased to so vast an extent, that at his death it was estimated at fourteen millions of dollars (three millions sterling,) the whole of which, with the exception of a few legacies to his brother, and nieces, amounting to 140,000 dollars and small annuities to his servants, he bequeathed to the different charitable institutions, towards the improvement of Philadelphia, and New-Orleans, and for the establishment of a college in the former city, for the residence and accommodation of at least three hundred scholars. In his will he prescribes the dimensions of the various rooms, and that the building "shall be at least 110 feet east and west, and 160 north and south; shall be three stories in height, and each story at least 15 feet high in the clear, from the floor to the cornice, and that it shall be fireproof inside and outside, and no wood used except for doors, windows, and shutters; the floors and landings, as well as the roof, to be covered with marble slabs, securely laid in mortar." For the building and establishment of this college he bequeathed two millions of dollars; and the income of so much of it as remained unexpended was directed to maintain as many poor white orphans, between the age of six and ten years, as it was adequate to. It was also ordered that they should be instructed in the various branches of a sound education, in the French and Spanish (not forbidding, but not recommending the Latin or Greek) languages; and it was stated, that he would have them taught " facts and things, rather than words and signs;" and that after 62 they had attained the ages between fourteen and eighteen, they should be bound out to suitable occupations according to their capacities. He also enjoins and requires that "no ecclesiastic, missionary, or minister of any sect whatsoever, should ever hold or exercise any station or duty whatever in the said college; nor should any such person ever be admitted for any purpose or as a visitor,

within the premises appropriated to the purposes of the said college." But, in making this restriction, he states that he does not mean to cast any reflection upon any sect whatsoever; but as there is such a multitude of sects, and diversity of opinion among them it is his desire that the tender minds of the orphans should be free from the excitement which clashing doctrines, and sectarian controversy, are apt to produce; and it is his desire that the instructors of the college should instil into their minds "the purest principles of morality; so that, on their entrance into life, they may, from inclination and habit, evince benevolence towards their fellow-creatures, and a love of truth, sobriety, and industry , adopting at the same time such religious tenets as their matured reason may enable them to prefer." If the two millions of dollars were insufficient for building the college and maintaining as many orphans as might apply for admission, he left a farther legacy for that purpose. He also bequeathed half a million of dollars, the income of which was to be, applied exclusively for laying out a street, to be called Delaware Avenue, along the heads of the docks in front of the city, and for pulling down all buildings between it and the water, within the limits of the city; to remove all wooden buildings, and to prohibit any being built hereafter within the said limits: his intention being to make that part of the city correspond better with the appearance of the interior; and, in case the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania failed to pass the laws, with regard to the improvements he required, before the expiration of a year from the time of his death, the whole bequest, excepting that for the college, should revert to the United States for the purposes of internal navigation, "and no other." When I arrived in the city, all the necessary laws had been passed; and 63 a fine of 500 dollars was to be imposed upon any one who built a frame or wooden house within the limits. Preparations had also commenced for building the college, widening the streets near the river, and in every way complying with the testator's will.

The following Sunday I was more fortunate in the weather, and attended divine service at Christ Church, one of the neatest religious edifices in the city. But every thing appeared new and strange to me—there was no clerk, and the congregation read the responses aloud. The service, too, like the interior of the State House, had been modernized,

and had been deprived of much of its solemnity, in my opinion, by being rendered into familiarly modern English, Emblematic of the country, every thing old was discarded. A gentleman, who sat near me, very deliberately rose from his seat, and walked across the aisle to the occupant of another pew, with whom he shook hands, sat down, and, after conversing with him for some minutes, resumed his own seat. I ought to state, however, that this was the only instance of such disrespectful conduct which came under my observation: the Americans in general being very attentive to their religious duties, and scrupulously respectful of the devotion of their neighbours. The number of religious sects in Philadelphia is such, that Girard's college would have barely contained a representative from each denomination. There are no fewer than nine Protestant episcopal churches; four Roman Catholic; nineteen Presbyterian; one Scotch Presbyterian; ten Methodists; three Reformed Dutch; six Baptists; five German Lutheran; six Quakers; one Free Quakers; one Covenanters; two German Reformed; two Universalists; two Synagogues; one Bible Christian; one Mariners' Church; one Swedenborgian; ten Unitarians; one Moravian; one Menonists, or Dunkers; one Swedish Lutheran; one Mount Zion; in addition to these, the Evangelical Society have erected four in the suburbs. None of them are remarkable for their exterior beauty, butare generally so plainas scarcely to be distinguished from private dwelling-houses.

The markets are excellent; particularly one long range of buildings in High Street, up the centre of which it 64 extends for about three-quarters of a mile. They are a perfect pattern of neatness, though not to be compared in grandeur or convenience to that at Liverpool, being merely roofs supported on brick pillars, with a single row of stalls on each side of the passage; yet the most delicate lady might walk at any time of day from one to the other end without inconvenience or annoyanc-e. It is considered the best beef market in the Union, and is well supplied with fruit and vegetables of every description, excepting Irish potatoes, a good bushel of which, coming direct from Europe, is considered no mean present. I think that I scarcely ever tasted a good potato any where south of New-York.

The costume of the butchers (white coats and aprons) is much cleanlier looking, and more becoming, than the dirty blue of the English knights of the cleaver and hatchet.

The regularity of the streets much pleased me upon first landing; but, after I had gained some little experience by a week's hard walking, I began to look upon them as rather monotonous, and to wish that there was more than a solitary crooked one. The city occupies the space of ground between Delaware and Schuylkill rivers, which are about two miles apart; all the streets running from the former to the latter, due east and west, are, with the exception of High Street, named after various trees. There are but eight of them, and their names may be formed into the couplet of

Sassafras, Cedar, Chesnut, Vine, Mulberry, Spruce, High, Walnut, Pine;

While those again which cross them at right angles, running due north and south, are numbered from the rivers up to Broad Street, which divides the city into two unequal parts, there being thirteen streets between it and the Delaware, and only eight between it and the Schuylkill. The city is consequently chequered, as it were, like a chess-board, by these divisions and subdivisions; the squares (as the inhabitants term them) being solid, or blocks of buildings. This regularity, however, is very convenient for a stranger; and, if heonly knows the points 65 of the compass, it is impossible he can lose his way; but, without that, he would have as much difficulty in finding his hotel, as a mariner would in finding his port without knowing its bearings. It puzzled me a good deal at first for, if I asked any one the way to such a place, the answer was invariably some such as "Go four squares higher up and you will find it on the west side of north thirteenth, next to Sassafras." "Thank you," said I, "for the information—west side of north thirteenth, next to Sassafras!" how concise! I had then to box the compass; and, after a quarter of an hour's hot walking, began to despair of finding the spot; so, inquiring again, would discover that I was not to search for hollow squares; but that, if I returned, I should find the place on the west side of north thirteenth, next to Race— "next to Race! why I was told but a few minutes since that it was next to Sassafras." "Well, but they are the same, I guess; only

Sassafras is rather to long a name." So running down the longitude of the city again, until I gained the required latitude of 13 north, I bore direct down the street, and soon arrived at my destination; thinking it strange that they should call a street Race, when races were forbidden by law in Pennsylvania.

Though the exterior appearance of the houses exceeds those in English towns, from the bricks being painted red, and not dimmed by the black smoke of coal fires, while the windows are set off by the smart green Venetian shutters, yet the streets are but badly paved and lighted, and worse kept as to cleanliness. I have seen innumerable pigs running about, and rooting, *ad libitum*, in the most fashionable parts of the town; and have been obliged to turn off the causeway into the road, with danger of being run over by a carriage or an equestrian, because it was blocked up with piles of merchandize and empty chests — as if the storekeeper to whom they belonged was proud of making a display that he was a dealer on a great scale. Day after day would those identical nuisances be in existence, and tolerated by the citizens as a matter of course; because, in fact, to them it was nothing uncommon— quite an every-day sight.

The appearance of the two most fashionable squares is 66 much marred by the position of a prison which occupies nearly one side of each. But the most unsightly building, and that which is least in accordance with the habits and sentiments of most Americans, as to its interior economy, is that Bastile, the Penitentiary; the principles of which institution have been so ably described by former travellers. For my own part, I could not view its lofty castellated walls and towers, loop-holed windows, portcullis, and ponderous iron studded gates, without a shudder at the fate of its wretched inmates. Whoever views the establishment will confess that the Americans have carried punishment, for crime beyond even death itself. It is strange that they should hesitate to take away the life of man for any crime short of murder; and yet should inflict perpetual solitary confinement as more lenient; condemning an unfortunate being to be for ever cut off from all intercourse with his

fellow-creatures, debarred the use of any thing which might give excitement to his mind, and doomed to linger away year after year in a miserable existence,

"Until just Death, kind umpire of mens' miseries, With sweet enlargement doth dismiss *him.*"

I asked the opinion of a keeper who had witnessed the effects of this system, and his answer was, "I would sooner be hung twice over, sir." If ever the good citizens of Philadelphia may expect a visit from the shade of the venerable founder of their city, I should imagine it will be to express his abhorrence at an institution worthy only of the best days of the Spanish Inquisition.

It is said that Philadelphia possesses more real and ready capital, and that the merchants' speculations are more confined to the latter, than is the case in any other city in the States. The manufactures are extensive, especially the warping-mills of which there are upwards of one hundred in the immediate vicinity; and, since wood fuel has become more scarce, a great trade has been carried on, up the Schuylkill and Lehigh rivers with the coal mines, 100 miles distant. Though the coal in summer is 67 seldom under seven dollars, and in winter upwards of eleven dollars, per ton; yet it has almost superseded the use of wood, and the demand even exceeds the supply. It is of a hard quality, nearly as brilliant as glass, will bear turning, and emits very little smoke: but that which is termed "anthracite" will not blaze or burn easily, unless English coal is mixed with it; and this is imported in vessels from Liverpool as ballast. Mines have been opened only a few years since at Mount Carbon and Lehigh, and are daily becoming more lucrative and extensive.

Like all American towns, Philadelphia teems with "knowledge for the people;" there being eight daily, one twice-a-week, and thirteen weekly newspapers; seven monthly, and four quarterly publications. Of the latter the American Review is well edited.

Altogether, I have seen but few cities with which it will not bear a comparison; and, in my poor opinion, it is superior to all on the continent of North America. I could not spare time

for more than a ten days' residence there; and though during that time I did my best to satisfy my curiosity, I regretted to leave it without having seen all. I wished.

68

CHAPTER V.

Boats, ships, barges mark the roughened stream: This way and that they different points pursue. So mix the motions, and so shifts the view.

Savage.

—all's still, as 'ere began The fight; for, when it did, they cheered and ran.

Hill.

Thus was Corinth lost and won.

Byron.

At six, A. M., on the 13th of June, I embarked in one of the "Citizens' Union Line" steamers, and proceeded down the Delaware at the spanking rate of fifteen knots an hour. A few minutes after I had been on board, seeing a negro ringing a hand-bell up and down the decks, and having my eyes and ears open for every thing new, I walked towards him with the expectation of acquiring some valuable information; when, with the Stentorian voice of a town-crier, he sung out, "Gentlemen who wish to take breakfast, please walk to the Captain's office, and take tickets—also, pay their fare." There were from 150 to 170 passengers on board; so I in vain strove to penetrate the dense mass collected round the small sentry-box office, and therefore commenced inspecting the various barbers' shops, washing-rooms, dressing-rooms, and bar-rooms, with which the upper-deck was covered. In the forepart of the vessel, a man had opened a small shop for the sale of indelible marking-ink, with types arranged for stamping, which appeared to be in great request; while in the stern were a knot of politicians discussing the merits of the tariff bill, and poring

for the last news from Congress over the morning papers, which they had purchased from some of the little urchins who crowd the piers and vessels previous to starting. I had, however, scarcely studied the various groups, or come to any fixed determination who and what the principal orators were, judging only from a physiognomical view of them, when I again heard the black crier and his bell, with a shriller and more decisive tone, 69 screaming out, "Gentlemen a'int paid their fare will please walk to the Captain's office!" where I found nearly as great a throng as before; but, being more persevering in my efforts to pierce a crowd which reminded me of the stock-selling scene, I at last obtained three scrips (or tickets,)—one for breakfast, to be returned when called for at table the second to be given on going ashore; and a third, I think, for the railway wagons, or the steam-boat in the Chesapeake.

The American river steamers are noble vessels, and, the engines working upon deck, such ample accommodation is afforded, that between two and three hundred passengers can sit down to breakfast in the cabin, which extends from stem to stern, excepting a small portion panelled off in the after part, which is held sacred to the ladies alone, "No admittance for gentlemen" being painted in legible characters over the door, The accustomed shrine of Bacchus, to which the gentlemen pay their repeated and enthusiastic devotions, is exposed to the gaze of all admirers at the forepart of their cabin. No man of course would be so unconscionable as to expect any thing approaching to comfort at the table of a steam-boat; so I should advise him to get rid of his meals as speedily as possible, just as he would of any unpleasant duty which must be performed; and then let him breathe the fresh air again upon deck, where, if the beauties of nature have no charm for him, he can pull out his watch and count what number of revolutions the paddles perform in a minute, or work the calculation of how many knots the vessel cuts through the water per hour. For my own part, I always preferred being on deck on a cold day, though a shower of rain might accompany it, to stewing below with 150 passengers; and used often to imagine what a hurry and scuffle there would be in the cabin, if the

vessel "collapsed its flue" as the Americans would say), or, in plain old English, burst its boiler.

Touching at the various towns on the river's bank, to land passengers, delayed us for a few minutes; but we arrived at Newcastle, thirty-five miles from Philadelphia, in two hours and a half. Stepping at that place from the vessel on to the railway, we entered the several horse-cars, 70 according to the numbered tickets we had received on board the steamer, without any trouble about the baggage, which had been placed in small cars previously to our leaving the vessel, and now followed us on common railway wagons. The road was but a temporarily built one, being constructed of slabs of wood with a flat iron rod nailed upon them, to withstand the friction of the carriage wheels, the foundation being formed of logs of trees laid horizontally, and scarcely substantial enough for the locomotive engines which were to be introduced upon it in the course of the summer. The country through which we passed was very flat and uninteresting, with scarcely any signs of population, and the soil poor and wet. In two hours we arrived at Frenchtown, containing two or three straggling houses on the banks of the Elk, where again entering a steamboat, we proceeded down the river, which is so beset with shoals, that stakes and the tops of pine-trees were stuck upon them for the guidance of vessels. The country was still flat and devoid of beauty, until we entered the Chesapeake, and the noble Bay into which the Susquehanna pours its tributary water; when we caught a passing glimpse of Harford, some miles up the latter; and a low distant range of heights made their appearance, almost following the course of the Chesapeake. America may very fairly lay claim to having a more variable climate than England; for I often saw the thermometer range 30 degrees in twenty-four hours; and upon this day the sun was so excessively hot, and the glare upon the white-painted deck so painful to the eyes, as well as to the feet, that I was obliged to take shelter below. In Philadelphia, two days previously, every one sitting at the fire.

When we quitted the Chesapeake, and entered the Patapsco at North Point (where the British army landed, under General Ross, in 1814,) it was so broad that objects on either

bank could be but indistinctly seen. After running a few miles up the latter river, we got the first sight of Baltimore, situated on a series of heights at the head of a circular bay. with a range of low blue hills in rear of it, and presenting a more picturesque appearance than Philadelphia, being interspersed with many domes, towers, and lofty monuments. Numerous pretty country 71 residences, too, on the rising ground in the vicinity, add much to the beauty of the city. In front of it, and about three miles distant, is Fort M'Henry, on a promontory formed by the junction of another branch of the Patapsco. It was bombarded, during the late war, by the British fleet, who received a check there to their farther advance upon Baltimore, by the ship channel being choked up with sunken vessels. As the steamer passed, a small detachment of troops were at drill within the works, which are not in very good repair; but their use is to be superseded by an almost impregnable fortress (according to the description given me,) which is erecting upon the Rip Rap shoals, at the mouth of the Chesapeake, and at Fort Munro, on the mainland opposite, upon the construction of which immense sums of money have been expended. We arrived off the pier-head at three o'clock, having been nine hours on the journey from Philadelphia, ninety-five miles distant; and showing a porter, at his request, "the location" of my carpet bag, I walked up to the City Hotel, considered the largest in the United States which, though containing nearly two hundred apartments, had not one single-bedded room vacant until the following day. Having bargained that I should be transferred to one on the morrow, and that my fellow-occupant for the night should be a peaceable man. I walked out to view the lions of the city; the very first being in the centre of a small square in front of the hotel; namely a white marble monument, sixty feet in height, erected to the memory of those who fell in the defence of the city at the battle of North Point, and bombardment of Fort M'Henry. A double scroll entwines the fluted column, with the names of those who fell inscribed upon it; and in small square compartments at the base are relieves representing the death of General Ross, and the bombardment by the British fleet. Several strange nondescript animals—a kind of half-lion, half-eagle, occupy the angles of the pedestal; and on the summit of the monument a female figure, with a wreath elevated in her right hand, represents (as I imagined) Fame crowning the deeds of the slain. The Americans point

to the monuments as erected in celebration of a victory over the English, to whom they will 72 never allow a particle either of honour or glory; but their representatives, who fell back upon Baltimore so hastily from the battle of North Point, could tell them a far different story. There is another fine monument erected upon the rising ground, a little to the north of the city, to the memory of Washington, the only one for that purpose, I believe, in the northern States. The bas-reliefs and other decorations are not yet finished, for want of the necessary funds. The original intention was, that the summit should be raised 200 feet from the ground, but it only attained the height of 178, including the colossal statue of Washington, 16½ feet high. The whole exterior is of white marble, and has already cost 200,000 dollars. Though the day was yet excessively hot, I determined to ascend the column; and being furnished with a lantern at a small house at the base, there being no loop-holes to admit light, I toiled with aching limps up the tedious 228 steps, and for some time admired the extensive and fine view of the Chesapeake, and surrounding country.

Being Sinclair's benefit night, I attended the theatre to witness the performance of "Englishmen in India." There was but a thin audience, and they protracted the play in a most wearisome manner, by the frequent encores they demanded of every song. The news of the rejection of the English Reform Bill had been received two or three days in the city; and also a rumour that there was to be a creation of new peers in order to carry the measure. Advantage was taken of this circumstance by some wag in the play, bearing the unromantic name of Mr. Tape, who received a long and boisterous round of applause for his ready wit: "You must personate a Count," said Lady Scraggs; "Oh, aye," said the knight of the thimble; "one of the new batch of Peers for the Reform Bill, I suppose, as Shakespeare says,

'It wants a thorough reform.""

Upon my return to the inn, I entered my apartment most cautiously, lest I should arouse the man of peace from his slumbers; but it was an unneccessary precaution, for, although he had been in bed three hours, he had not 73 closed his eyes. I told him it was a great

waste of time, and that he had better have attended the theatre, where he might have heard some excellent singing, upon which he informed me that he was a missionary from St. Kitt's in the West Indies, and was now upon his travels through the United States for the benefit of his health. He had landed only the preceding week at New-York, and gave me a most deplorable account of rough roads, and half dislocated bones which he had already met with in his journey. As I had every prospect of undergoing the same, I sympathized with him most sincerely; and we passed the time away until near dawn of day, expatiating upon the pleasure of speedy but easy travelling, and comparing the respective merits of the East and West Indies.

The following day I visited the Catholic cathedral, a very gloomy, prison-like piece of architecture, and about which I had the bad taste to see nothing worthy of admiration, excepting the altar, a present from France. The exterior of the building bore such marks of antiquity, and of antique taste, that I imagined it must have been almost, coëval with the first settlers; but, upon inquiry, , was much surprised to find that it had only been erected eighteen years. The lowness of the dome, in proportion to the rest of the cathedral, and the great want of spacious windows, give it a very heavy appearance. Its extreme length is 190 feet, by 177 in breadth, while the height to the summit of the cross is only 127 feet. There are several paintings in the interior, presented by Cardinal Fesch to the late Archbishop Marshall; and one the Descent from the Cross by Paulin Guerin, presented by Louis XVIII., possessing considerably more merit than another presented by Charles X. of France, representing some scene in the time of the Crusades, from the brush of an unknown artist.

A Unitarian church, in something the same style of architecture, is within 200 yards of the cathedral; but the American churches fall very far short of that appearance of solemn grandeur which is so striking in the religious edifices of the Old World, where large Gothic windows with stone mullions and small diamond panes of glass, 74 have not yet given place to two stories of smart window-sashes, with green Venetian shutters. There is no solidity about an American church, which is generally built of wood or red brick, in the style

of English Dissenters' meeting-houses; and surmounted by a light, highly ornamented spire of the former material, sometimes covered with glittering sheet tin. The chancel fronts any point of the compass indifferently; the organ occupies the eastern, and the altar under the pulpit the western end of the church, as convenience suits; our scrupulous English attention to their particular situation being viewed as a remnant of the superstitions ages.

The Museum, established by a brother of Peale of Philadelphia, contains but a paltry collection of paintings, with only a moderate one of natural curiosities, which are not arranged with half that taste which distinguishes the one in that city.

While walking through the Arcade, a fine building of two stories, both of which are well occupied by shops, some men were employed in pulling down and cleaning the stove-pipes. One of them went out with a large portion of the flue over his shoulder; following him to the entrance into the street; I stood there looking at a lofty shot tower opposite, and had scarcely determined which road I should next take, when another man as black as Erebus, or the cyclops of old, came up with a fathom of the stove-pipe over his shoulder; and after gazing about for a moment or two, as if at a loss for something, addressed me (in making the necessary turn of his body to get a full view of me, a cloud of soot shot from his burthen, nearly upsetting both me and my gravity,) with, "Which way did that gentleman go, sir?" I bowed most politely, and, giving him the required information, we parted with a mutual "good morning, sir."

The Merchants' Hall, built by private subscription, has been a great failure with regard to the value of the stock. It is a noble building and of grand dimensions: the front being 255 feet by a depth of 140, having four stories, including the ground-floor. The great hall, where the merchants daily assemble, is 86 by 53 feet, and lighted from the dome, whose summit is 90 feet from the floor, 75 The sides of the hall are supported by columns of marble; each being a single block. An excellent news-room, custom-house, and other public offices, adjoin. It was only built ten years since, at an expence of 200,000 dollars;

but the original subscribers have sunk most of their money, from that part of the building which was constructed for letting out to shopkeepers and lawyers being unoccupied.

The city contains upwards of 70,000 inhabitants, and possesses considerable trade, particularly in flour and cotton; every stream in their vicinity being studded with. mills. It is not quite so regularly built, being upon very abrupt ground, as Philadelphia; but contains many excellent streets, and fine market-houses. Ample proofs, too, are given of its prosperity on the shores of the harbour, which resound with the clang of workmen's hammers employed in the construction of numerous ships and steam-vessels. But I saw nothing more remarkable than the eXtreme beauty of the females: the appearance of the gentlemen did not strike me as any thing very extraordinary, rather the contrary; for, if I were to give my candid opinion, I should say they were like the merchants' exchange stock —rather belowpar; but it is possible they might suffer some little from contrast to their fair towns-women. I do not remember, in any part of the globe, seeing amongst the females so much loveliness and beauty, as in Baltimore. It is true, they are rather more dressy than in other towns in the States; but they have good figures to set off; and I should strongly recommend some of the young men from other parts of the Union to attempt transplanting a few of them; for in my after-travels I visited many places which, I am sure, stood much in need of them. I think, however, the American women generally, when young, though not possessing the English freshness of colour, are exceedingly handsome: but ("the fairest still the fleetest," as the song is,) age, or rather the marks of old age, creep upon them sooner than on the natives Of more temperate climes.

A large varnished and painted board, with the following strange notice upon it, in gilt or yellow painted letters, 76 was fixed up against the wall opposite the window of my room, in a most conspicuous part of the hotel:

"Constantly on hand for the accommodation of travellers, on the most reasonable terms, fine linen shirts, cravats, collars, show bosoms, silk stockings, gloves, suspenders, silk and

linen pocket handkerchiefs, razor strops, patent Venus pomatum for dyeing the hair and whiskers without injury to the skin. Razors set in order. Best chewing tobacco."

But this medley of pomatum and tobacco did not astonish me half so much as the following strange address in the news-room, to the visitors of the largest hotel in the United States:—"Five dollars reward for the discovery of the villian who cuts or tears the newspapers!!"

The third day after my arrival at Baltimore, I rode out to view the scenes of action in the vicinity during the last war; and, in twenty minutes, gained the heights to the eastward, which are yet scarred and furrowed by the long chain of entrenchments and redoubts thrown up by the American army; and before which, when manned by 20,000 troops, the British force of 5000 halted on the 13th of September; and, finally retired to the shipping without attempting a reduction of the works. I know not what were the general sentiments of the American army collected for the defence of Baltimore; but a gentleman who served in it assured me that it was his firm opinion if an attack had been resolutely commenced, their troops would have fled as on the preceding day. There can be no doubt that Baltimore owed its safety to the artificial bars which had been formed in front of Fort M'Henry, and not to any gallantry of its militia. For it is evident that, could the shipping have gained the right flank of their army, not only would their entrenchments have been exposed to a raking fire, but a force would have been landed within them. Proceeding onwards for several miles through a thickly-wooded country, with only small patches 77 of cleared ground, and a wooden shanty at intervals, I crossed the farm where the hard-contested action of the 12th took place, from which the Americans retreated in great disorder to their entrenchments before the city. In a few minutes, I arrived at a small monument erected to the memory of the apprentice by whose hand General Ross fell; who, rather unnecessarily, but courageously, exposed himself in a petty skirmish with a scouting party of the enemy's riflemen. It is situated in rather a romantic spot, at an opening of the forest by the road-side, upon the place where the British general fell.

There is an inscription upon two faces of it, stating that it was erected by the first mechanic volunteers to the memory of

"Aquilla Randall, aged twenty-four years, who died in bravely defending his country and his home."

On a third side,

"In the skirmish which occurred at this spot between the advanced party under Major Richard K. Heath, of the 5th regiment M.M., and the front of the British column, Major General Ross, the Commander of the British forces, received his mortal wound."

And on the fourth, "How beautiful is death when earned by Virtue!"

If the rifleman, as generally stated by even the Americans themselves, fired deliberately from behind a tree, where he had posted himself to await the general's so near approach, that there was no possibility of his aim failing, I think the latter part of the inscription might as well have been dispensed with; for I cannot see what honour should accrue, or praise be awarded, to any man for a deed which was but a shade better than cold-blooded assassination.

78

I left Baltimore in the afternoon of the 15th of June, and travelled for the first time, in an American coach, which I found to be a very clumsy piece of mechanism, and little calculated for the ease or comfort of passengers. This is, in a great measure, a necessary consequence of the bad state of the roads, which are as yet quite unformed, and more uneven than the bye-lanes in England. The coachman (or "driver," for he would feel quite offended if you hurt his dignity so much as to address him by any other title, in the United States,) very unlike one of the English fraternity of the whip, was dressed in a pair of light-coloured trowsers, with shoes and stockings, without coat or waistcoat, but (being a melting summer's day) in his shirt sleeves, and a white straw hat turned up behind, as

I have before described. He drove most furiously over every thing, rough and smooth alike. Railways, ravines, and water-courses, which cut up the road in countless numbers, were no impediments; he dashed on at a surprising rate, over rough stones and tottering bridges that would have cracked every spring in an English carriage, and caused its coachman to deliberate some time before he even ventured over them at a foot pace. An American driver allows his horses to take their own time in ascending a hill, so that they only move some little; but, be it ever so steep, not a passenger for a moment, dreams of relieving them of his weight, by walking. To make up for this loss of time, he descends the hills (to use his own expression) "with all steam on," which usually terminates in a full gallop at the bottom, and not unfrequently in an upset. He takes the right of every carriage he meets, contrary to the old English stanza of,

"The rule of the road is a paradox quite, As the carriages jog it along: If you go to the left, you are sure to go right, But, if you go right, you go wrong."

There is one recommendation, however, to the "drivers," that they expect no fees from their passengers. Having some consideration for the lives and limbs of travellers, 79 they have no seats upon the roof of their coaches, but the body is so capacious as to afford ample room for three seats, or nine people; the centre seat moving on a hinge in the middle, so as to be pushed back when the door is opened. The body is slung upon two immensely thick leathern springs, running under it from the fore to the after axletrees; but they give the coach so much play, that, in crossing a water-course, or any slight hollow, it pitches down so heavily, that the driver's footboard strikes the wheel-horses on the back; on which occasion a corresponding movement is made by the passengers within. There were but two besides myself, and they had taken possession of their places before I entered; so I had only the choice of either riding with my back to the horses, or to them; and, wishing to take advantage of their society, I preferred the former. But, although accustomed to the rolling of a ship, I found it utterly impossible to retain possession of my seat; every pitch of the coach sent me with force on the centre one, and sometimes nearly over it into my fellow-travellers' laps, being checked in my course only by the broad

leathern belt which crosses the centre of the vehicle for the passengers in that part to lean their backs against. Nor was it until after much manœvring that I managed to secure myself. After I had travelled a few hundred miles, I became more accustomed to the motion, and discovered that the heavier a coach was laden the easier it went, and that to be wedged in between two fat old ladies, or gentlemen, was a great desideratum in a long and rough journey.

The road passed through a dull, uncultivated country, with not even a straggling village for upwards of twenty miles; and the few houses we passed were mostly miserable-looking log-huts, inhabited by negroes, whose chief occupation appeared to consist in threading with a plough between the stumps of trees, to turn up the soil amongst the rows of Indian corn. The coach turned off the road about fifteen miles from Baltimore, and wound its way through the mazes of the forest. Looking out to ascertain the cause Of such a detour, I saw the branch of a tree laid across the road, and, a few yards farther, a broken down between 80 them, now occupied by the Rotunda, being formed of wood. It was consumed in the conflagration of the public buildings which ensued on the entrance of the British into the city, on the evening of the 24th of August, 1814. It is situated nearly in the centre of the area, which contains 22½ acres of ground, and is surrounded by a low wall and strong iron balustrade, a small shrubbery of low trees being planted within the railing. The western front, towards the city, is tastefully laid out in grass terraces and gravel walks; while on the eastern a garden has been fenced off within an iron railing, to which however every one has free access. The eastern front of the building stands upon higher ground than the western; and, to remedy this defect in the appearance, an earthen terrace was formed at some distance (probably 20 feet) from the basement story on the latter side, which, in addition to answering the primary object, affords, by being underbuilt, excellent cellars for fuel. The entrance, then, is from this terrace into the Rotunda, which is on the second story, and paved with stone, receiving light from the dome, 96 feet above the floor. Its diameter is also the same; and the echo of footsteps along the pavement, or the voices of people conversing, almost equals that in the whispering gallery of St. Paul's. The western

side of it is ornamented with four large oil-paintings, by Colonel Trumbull, an officer of the American army, and aid-de-camp to Washington during the revolutionary war. Retiring from the service in disgust at the irregular promotion of some officers over his head, he cultivated his natural talent for drawing, by studying under his countryman, West, and others of the most eminent artists in Europe. The paintings are placed in niches about ten inches deep in the wall, and are from 20 to 21 feet in length, and about 13 in height. They are all historical subjects, taken from the most important events of the era connected with the Revolution; representing the Declaration of Independence in the State House, Philadelphia, 4th July, 1776; Surrender of Burgoyne, at Saratoga, 17th October, 1777; that of Cornwallis, at Yorktown, 19th October, 1781; and Washington's Resignation of his Commission into the hands of 81 and a Washington poet has lately celebrated it in the following terms:

THE BATTLE GROUND.

"And here two thousand fought, three hundred fell, And fifteen thousand fled; of these remain The *three* where Barney laid them,—they sleep well. Of the *fifteen*, part live to run again; And part have died of fevers on the brain, Potions and pills—fell agents—but the worst, As Sewell* in his pamphlet proves, is thirst.

And General Winder, I believe, is dead, And General (—) retired to learned ease, Posting a ledger. He has exchanged the bed Of fame for one of feathers, and the fees Of war for those of trade; and, where the trees Shook at his voice, all's still, as ere began The fight; for, when it did, they cheer'd and—ran.

All, save old Handspike and his crew—they stood Drawn up, one coolly buttoning his breeches, Another his cheek helping to a quid Of purser's pigtail. No long windy speeches

^{*} Discourse on Intemperance.

— For valour, like a bishop, seldom preaches— They stood like men prepared to do their duty, And fell, as they had done it—red and smutty.

Peace to them! men I still have found Though sadly looked on by us land-bred people, High-soul'd, warm-hearted—true, it must be owned, They've no great predilection for a steeple, And too much for a bottle.—But the ground Strongest in tares is so in wheat; the sod May flower as here, whose very earth is blood."

I believe it is fully acknowledged, in every English account of the action, that no troops could have behaved worse than the American soldiers, and none more bravely than the sailors, who worked their guns with most astonishing precision, as is testified by the British having upwards of 500 men killed and wounded; while the American loss did not much exceed half that number. Since 82 that time, their naval service has experienced a severe loss in the person of Commodore Decatur, who was killed in a duel on the high ground near the head of the position their army occupied upon that day.

A violent thunder-storm burst upon us soon after leaving Bladensburgh, from which we were ill defended by the painted canvas curtains of our vehicle. Wet and weary, we arrived, at eight o'clock in the evening, at the door of Gadsby's hotel, in Washington.

83

CHAPTER VI.

There they shall found Their government, and their great senate choose.

Milton.

Where commonwealth men, starting at the shade Which in their own wild fancy had been made, Of tyrants dream'd who wore a thorny crown, And with state bloodhounds hunted Freedom down.

To rear this plant of Union, till at length, Rooted by time and fostered into strength, Shooting aloft all danger it defies, And proudly lifts its branches to the shies.

Churchill.

On the following day (Sunday) I felt so sore and shaken with my rough journey, and the thermometer stood so high (upwards of ninety in the shade,) that I kept within doors until evening, when I strolled down the broad Pennsylvania Avenue for an hour before sunset; but immediately after breakfast, the next morning, I set off to feast my eyes and ears upon the grand object of my expedition from Philadelphia: to wit, the Capitol, and Congress in full convention. I had rather hurried my journey, lest the House should adjourn; and considered myself fortunate in finding, upon my arrival, that the tariff and bank bills were before it, and in all human probability would fully occupy it for the next six weeks.

A few hundred paces from the hotel, up the Pennsylvania Avenue, I crossed a small muddy creek, classically denominated the Tiber, and, soon after gained the large iron gates at the entrance of the area within which the Capitol is situated. It is upon a lofty eminence, overlooking the plain upon which the city is built; and several broad flights of steps lead to the principal entrance. The first stone was laid by Washington, during his administration, in September, 1793; but it was not finished to its present state until some time after the conclusion of hostilities in 1815, previously to which the wings only were built of substantial materials, the intermediate space between 84 them, now occupied by the Rotunda, being formed of wood. It was consumed in the conflagration of the public buildings which ensued on the entrance of the British into the city, on the evening of the 24th of August, 1814. It is situated nearly in the centre of the area, which contains 22½ acres of ground, and is surrounded by a low wall and strong iron balustrade, a small shrubbery of low trees being planted within the railing. The western front, towards the city, is tastefully laid out in grass terraces and gravel walks; while on the eastern a garden has been fenced off within an iron railing, to which however every one has free access. The eastern front of the building stands upon higher ground than the western;

and, to remedy this defect in the appearance, an earthen terrace was formed at some distance (probably 20 feet) from the basement story on the latter side, which, in addition to answering the primary object, affords, by being underbuilt, excellent cellars for fuel. The entrance, then, is from this terrace into the Rotunda, which is on the second story, and paved with stone, receiving light from the dome, 96 feet above the floor. Its diameter is also the same; and the echo of footsteps along the pavement, or the voices of people conversing, almost equals that in the whispering gallery of St. Paul's. The western side of it is ornamented with four large oil-paintings, by Colonel Trumbull, an officer of the American army, and aid-de-camp to Washington during the revolutionary war. Retiring from the service in disgust at the irregular promotion of some officers over his head, he cultivated his natural talent for drawing, by studying under his countryman, West, and others of the most eminent artists in Europe. The paintings are placed in niches about ten inches deep in the wall, and are from 20 to 21 feet in length, and about 13 in height. They are all historical subjects, taken from the most important events of the era connected with the Revolution; representing the Declaration of Independence in the State House. Philadelphia, 4th July, 1776; Surrender of Burgoyne, at Saratoga, 17th October, 1777; that of Cornwallis, at Yorktown, 19th October, 1781; and Washington's Resignation of his Commission into the hands of 85 Congress, at Annapolis, 23d December, 1783. All have considerable merit, and their value is enhanced by zmost of the figures represented on the canvass being from portraits taken for the express purpose by Colonel Trumbull. But, in the last-mentioned one, the two stiff lines of French and American troops, stationed at attention, and looking at each other from opposite ends of the painting, with the British army and General O'Hara at their head, marching up the centre in lengthened array, appear as formal and old-fashioned as the straight rows of Lombardy poplars in the Pennsylvania Avenue. The four niches on the opposite side of the Rotunda are vacant; and, being merely plastered over, look shabby and bare, contrasted with the richly gilt frames which surround them. Captain Hall says that, when he was in the States, the subject of filling them with suitable paintings was brought before Congress, but that they came to no decision respecting them; nor have they made any farther progress as yet.

Various reasons were assigned to me for the neglect of what any one would imagine was but a very simple undertaking, and required little or no discussion. A young artist proposed to fill up one of the vacant niches gratuitously, thinking the name he should earn, and the patronage which would ensue in consequence of such an act, ample remuneration: but the House declined accepting his offer, as one party (the Battle of New-Oileans being the subject proposed) would never consent to any thing which might tend to add lustre to the deeds of General Jackson; and another stated that though the artist might paint one gratuitously, yet he would expect, and Congress would almost be bound to give him an order to fill up the remaining three niches, that too much money had already been lavished upon Colonel Trumbull by the present generation, and that posterity might fill the others. There are two entrances into the Rotunda from the area without, and two others from the Senate House in the northern wing, and from the House of, Representatives in the southern wing. Over each of them is a large historical piece of sculpture; two are from the chisel of Enrico Causici, of Nerona, who studied under Canova; the one representing a combat 86 between Daniel Boon, an early settler in the west, and an Indian, in 1773; the other represents the landing of the Puritan settlers at Plymouth, in 1620. A third, by A. Capellano, also a pupil of Canova's, is the narrow escape of Captain Smith from death (when captured by the Indians in 1606,) through the intercession of Pocahontas, the king's daughter, who, in 1609, prevented the entire destruction of the colony at Jamestown, by informing the settlers of her father's design of cutting them off. She was subsequently married to Mr. Rolfe, an English gentleman, with whom she visited his native country. The fourth piece of sculpture is by R. Gevelot, representing the treaty between Penn and the Indians in 1682. On each side of those over the grand entrances are the sculptured heads of Raleigh, Columbus, Cabot, and La Sale. The House of Representatives, connected with the Rotunda by a passage, is of a semi-circular form; its greatest length being 95 feet, with a painted roof and dome 60 feet in height, supported by about 24 columns of highlypolished Potomac marble, or pudding stone, with capitals of white Italian marble, which, I thought made a contrast very unpleasing to the eye, reminding one (as a gentleman near me remarked) of a negro with a white turban upon his head. A very large and handsome

chandelier is suspended from the centre of the dome, in which there is also a skylight, and small lamps are attached to each column; so that the House is most brilliantly illuminated at night, when the debates continue beyond day-light, which is seldom the case. The speaker's chair is in the centre of the base of the semi-circle, and elevated under a canopy of drapery nine steps above the floor of the house; with clerks' desks immediately under, and the newspaper reporters in a low gallery on each side, and in rear of the sneaker. The members sit fronting the speaker in amphitheatrical rows, and each is furnished with a chair, desk, writing materials, and last, though not least, a brass spittoon. In rear of them, and between the marble columns, are those persons who, though not members, are yet entitled to a seat upon the floor of the house. The strangers' gallery, of marble, with three rows of cushioned seats and a carpeted floor, is raised about 12 or 87 14 feet above the body of the house, and occupies the space between the columns and the wall the full extent of the semicircle. Over the speaker's chair is a large statue of Liberty, and another (what it was intended to represent I was at a loss to discover for several days) is opposite to it over the entrance door. A full-length portrait of Lafayette, with the American standard and a copy of the Declaration of Independence, decorates one side of, the House; and it is intended to place one of Washington on that opposite. About 150 members were present when I entered, and the coup d'œil was remarkably imposing and magnificent. I had not formed the slightest conception that I should have witnessed any thing so grand, and it struck me as exceeding in splendour any thing I had ever seen. The subject before the House was either trifling or very uninteresting, to judge from the whispering and talking of some members, and the incessant rustling of letters, books, and newspapers, kept up by others. It was in vain that I strained my powers of hearing to the uttermost; I could not arrive at the pith of a single speech. The building is evidently ill calculated for sound, a speaker's voice being entirely lost in the vast expanse of dome. An attempt Was made to rectify this fault, by hanging drapery between the marble columns, but it has been of very little avail in confining the sound; and the only project which is likely to answer would he by having an artificial roof, or a glass dome, which would not detract much from the appearance, suspended a few feet above the level of the strangers' gallery.

I was sitting in the gallery one day, during a discussion as to whether the house should make a grant for defraying the expense of printing the debates, and, not thinking it particularly interesting, opened my note-book, and commenced a sketch of the scene before me. I had not been long thus occupied, when a man, placing himself beside me, said, "Can you it take down as fast as they speak!" "Much faster," said I; 'I write short-hand exeeedingl well, thought him blessed with a very dull genius, or that my sketch must be a very wretched one; but nothing daunted by his remark, proceeded with my pencil as far as sketching in the figure which had 88 puzzled me so exceedingly before, from my not being able to gain a front view of it to see what it represented; when, by one of those singular pieces of good luck which sometimes occur to travellers, the mystery was at once unravelled. Mr. Adams (the late president, who had resumed his seat in the House of Representatives) rising to address the speaker, I took down his speech almost verbatim; and as he had a clear voice, and the House was called thrice to order, I ascertained that it was to the following effect.:—"He wished that the resolution now before the House might pass; for he considered it the only parliamentary, or rather, he should say, congressional history of the Union; for, in time of profound peace, the record of the proceedings of the two Houses of Congress is almost in fact the history of the nation. In Great Britain, a recent publication of the parliamentary proceedings formed a work occupying nearly 203 volumes, each as large as those of the work in question: in Great Britain, whose people sometimes were accused of not feeling the same powerful interest in the concerns of their government which the Americans did, so much interest was excited by this publication, that it sustained itself. Surely, if there was any thing in which the example of England should have weight with them, and if there was any thing in the British House of Parliament worthy of imitation, it was the spirit with which they appropriated money for the purpose of printing the debates. He sincerely hoped gentlemen would have some regard for their posterity, and furnish the means which should enable them to, learn what their forefathers had said and done. He wished to ask the Speaker what was the meaning of that beautiful marble statue over the clock at the entrance of the House.—Why, it was the Muse of History in her car, looking down upon the members of the House, and reminding

them that, as the hour passed, she was in the attitude of recording whatever they said and did upon the floor —an admonition well worthy of being remembered. The reporters, at the sides and in rear of the Speaker's chair, were the scribes of that Muse of History; and the publication now in question before the House was the real, he might even say the living, record of that. 89 historic muse; and he concluded by trusting that the same spirit which incited them to make the grant for erecting that statue would now urge them to pass the one before the House."

I afterwards heard that the statue was designed by an Italian sculptor, who died since in Washington: the Muse of History is represented with a book and pencil in the attitude of writing, and standing in a winged car (the clock forming a wheel) which passes over the surface of the globe.

The Senate House is of the same shape as that of the Representatives, but smaller; being only 74 feet in length by 42 in height. Upon entering the light strangers' gallery, which, supported by iron pillars, runs round the circular part of it, the following notice posted on the door met my eye and excited a smile:

"Gentlemen will be pleased not to place their feet on the board in front of the gallery, as the dirt from them falls upon Senators' heads."

The air and demeanour of the senators struck me as rather more aristocratical than that of the members of the other house. During the time the houses are actually sitting, a flag flies upon the summit of the dome over each wing; and, if either adjourns, that flag only is struck.

Adjoining the Rotunda on the western front of the Capitol is the Congress Library—a room of about 93 by 35 feet, and calculated to contain upwards of 20,000 volumes. At present it has about 13,000, which have been collected since 1814, when the small library of 3000 was destroyed.

—"pudet hæc opprobria nobis, Et dici potuisse, et non potuisse refelli!"

There are two busts of eminent Americans by Persica and an old portrait of Columbus in it. From the outer balcony there is a fine prospect of the broad Potomac, and the rising ground with Arlington House (the property of Mr. 90 Custis, related to the Washington family) on the opposite bank; the mall, the navy-yard, and the towns of Alexandria and Georgetown in the distance. The basement story is occupied by various courts, offices, and bar-rooms. The total cost of the building was 2,596,500 dollars (540,000 l.,) and it covers one acre and a half of ground, and 1820 square feet; the length of the front being 350, the depth of the wings 121, and the height to the top of the centre dome 120 feet. The exterior, although of white freestone, is painted white; which tasteless proceeding is explained by the following extract from the Travellers' Guide: "Captain Hall, in his Travels, speaking of the Capitol, says, 'By some strange perversity of taste, however, for which I never could learn to whom the public were indebted, this fine building has been covered with a coating, of paint.' He should have been told that the painting was to hide the smoke occasioned by the conflagration which succeeded the capture of the city by the British troops in 1814." The Editor should have added that British troops would never have been quilty of such excesses, and that this act of severity on their part would not have happened, if the American army which invaded Canada under General Harrison, in 1812, had not wantonly destroyed by fire the Moravian village on the 20th of October; and if General M'Clure had not, at the end of the following year, burnt the whole town of Newark, sparing no private property, under the pretext of securing the American frontier. The British on the contrary, respected private property, and destroyed only public buildings, in retaliation for this gross breach of the laws of civilized warfare. Yet the circumstance alone of the British flag of truce having been fired upon as it entered Washington, and the General's horse killed, was sufficient to justify almost any steps, in addition to putting to death every one in the house whence the shot proceeded, as also razing the building to the ground.

At the summit of the steps on the western side is a fine monument erected to the memory of the officers who fell at Tripoli in 1804. There are several allegorical figures 91 round the column, which are described in part of the inscription on the pedestal

"The love of glory inspired them—Fame has crowned their deeds—History records the event—The children of Columbia admire—and Commerce laments their fall."

It stood until very lately, in the navy yard, because (as was said) Congress would not give it so conspicuous a situation at the Capitol as the naval officers expected. I was glad to see that they had shown the good taste, at the time of its removal, to efface the inscription of "Mutilated by the British in 1814," which had occupied a prominent place upon it for so many years. The mutilations, in the first place, were very slight, the head of a figure and a few letters of the inscription being broken off; whereas, had the British troops been bent upon destroying the whole monument, a few blows from the butt-end of a musket would have shattered the greater part of it to pieces immediately. The little injury which it sustained arose, no doubt, from the same spirit of mischief which has defaced so many of the statues in Westminster Abbey and the public edifices in England. It must have escaped the notice of the illiberal authors of the inscription that, so long as it remained, it was but a momento that their capital had once been in the possession of foreign troops; whether this, or the knowledge that it was a gross libel upon the British nation, prompted the withdrawal of it, I know not.

During my stay at Washington I frequently attended the debates, and had to pass many a tedious hour in attempting to, follow the rhapsodies of some ambitious young lawyer, who had got possession of the floor, and made a speech of almost interminable length, wearying out the patience of every member in the House. He would probably afterwards send it to the press, and distribute it in pamphlets for the edification of his constituents. On my expressing surprise that such a proser was not forthwith coughed down, some one near me said Every one is at liberty *here* to speak as much as he pleases. since the meeting of the first Provincial Congress, up to the pre 92 in a southerly direction over the

hilly ground, and at the distance of a mile and a half are seen the large sheds of the navy vard. Rather more to the south, but at the distance of two miles, near the Potomac, is the long brick building of the penitentiary, with the arsenal in rear of it. On the open ground between them and the Capitol are the ruins and gable ends of some houses. A canal filled with water in some parts, and in others only, partially excavated, winds towards him from the river, across which the remains of a wooden bridge, a mile and a quarter in length, are to be seen. Such is Washington! Upon the whole, it has a desolate appearance, which is increased by the land marked out for its site being entirely destitute of trees, and only here and there (excepting, where the present town is situated) are scattered houses, each standing isolated, as if requiring some support on either side. The inhabitants, and Americans generally, fondly flatter themselves that it will some day vie in splendour with ancient Rome. The only comparison it bears at present is with the modern city, in the ruins of the Potomac bridge, and Mr. Law's houses. The scene altogether is described most forcibly by a French lady, who likened it to a town gone out on a visit into the country. 93 and Baltimore, so close in the vicinity of the city, and of much easier access, engrosses all the trade of the surrounding country. The present population of Washington, including men of colour, is estimated at 20,000 though I should not have judged it at more than twothirds of that number. The ground which is cleared from forest, and upon which the plan of the city was traced out as follows, is 14 miles in circumference. There were to have been five broad streets from 120 to 160 feet in width, and from 3½ to 5 miles in length, called Avenues.

"So called, as being void of trees, Like *Lucus* from *no* light." and named after different states diverging from the Capitol, which is near the centre of the intended city; several more, named in the same manner, were to branch off from the president's house, 1½ mile north west, and from an open space 1 mile east of the Capitol, as other centres. These avenues generally run from N. E. to S. W., and from S. E. to N. W., and are intersected by streets running direct to the cardinal points; those north and south being numbered from 1 to 30, and those east and west according to the letters of the alphabet; but, as

the numbers commence from each front of the Capitol, it is necessary they should be defined by their bearings per compass from it: thus, A street north; A street south; 29 street east, 29 west. Nearly all the present buildings are along the Pennsylvania Avenue, in which the president's house is situated, and which is the only one in which any trees are planted. The district of Columbia, in which the city, is situated, is a ten-mile square, under the immediate direction of Congress, having been ceded to the United States in 1790, by Maryland and Virginia, and the site of the city fixed upon a peninsula, formed by two branches of the Potomac. In 1784, an ordinance was passed by Congress, appointing commissioners to purchase the land on the Delaware, in the neighbourhood of the Falls, for the purpose of erecting public buildings for the reception of Congress, and the officers of government 94 last victory. As the old man was in his own castle, I did not like to question the veracity of his statement; but I think he must have judged from my countenance that I was rather sceptical.

Having hired a horse, I proceeded on my journey to Mount Vernon, the burial-place of Washington. The guide-book told me that "the road to it was uninhabited and difficult to trace;" but setting forth on my pilgrimage, and travelling over a sandy, poor country, I managed tolerably well for the first few miles; until, arriving at the meeting of four roads, I was at a complete *non-plus*, there being neither sign-post nor living being from whom I might gain further information. Trusting to my horse and good luck, I rode on at a brisk trot for several miles, when, meeting a woman, I discovered that I had taken a wrong road, so struck off at once into the forest; and after losing my temper ten times, and my road twice as often, by an hour after mid-day I arrived at the lodge-gates of Mount Vernon.

I was obliged to adopt this inconvenient method of travelling, as the steam vessels from Alexandria, which pass within 200 yards of the house, are not permitted to land passengers, on the plea that great depredations were committed amongst the trees and gardens. The proprietor certainly does not appear to encourage pilgrims to the tomb; the road through the grounds from the lodge to the house being, if possible, worse than the

highway, and running for a considerable distance up a deep ravine, and over the rough stony bed of a winter's torrent.

It was much the fashion, during my stay in America, for the Volunteer Corps and "Republican Associations of young men," to make a pilgrimage to the tomb in a body; and the middle and southern States, who never allow an opportunity of having a laugh against their Yankee brethren to escape them, say, that the order forbidding steamers to land their passangers arose in consequence of a *gentleman* cutting so many walking-sticks from the sacred ground that, upon his return to Boston, he made a good round sum of money by retailing them at a dollar each.

The house was originally built by Lawrence Washington 95 pleasant residence during several months. The thermometer frequently stood as high as ninety-six degrees in the shade at Gadsby's hotel: the members of Congress might daily be seen crawling along the Pennsylvania Avenue towards the Capitol, with umbrellas to protect them from the powerful rays of the sun, at ten o'clock; and though receiving eight dollars per day (1 / 14 s. .) their places were not sinecures, the House only adjourning for an early dinner at two o'clock, and then sitting again until sunset, and once until nine at night. One or two days before I left the city, the sergeant at arms absconded with a considerable sum of money he had drawn for various members of the House of Representatives, who had been in the habit of allowing him to fill up blank checks with their signatures attached, for their daily allowance of eight dollars; and, in most instances, he had overdrawn the sum due. No money being found in his possession when arrested at Bladensburgh, the members determined not to be losers by him, and passed a resolution that the amount he had failed to pay over to them should be made good out of the contingent fund of the House.

Having described the city of Washington as it is upon paper, I will now attempt to give an idea of its actual state. Let the reader fancy himself standing with his face to the west on the summit of the Capitol hill, a slight eminence, probably 60 or 70 feet in height, crowned by a large and magnificent building with three domes, the centre one considerably higher

than the other two. Immediately under him is a terraced garden, and beyond that on the other side of a broad road, is another filled with young trees of every description the country produces: while a long wide street, planted with four rows of tall Lombardy poplars, runs directly from him in a north-westerly direction, expanding into a small town as it recedes into the distance. To his right, is a continuation of the eminence upon which he stands, until it is skirted by the dark line of forest two or three miles distant. In his rear, along the sides of the Bladensburgh road, is the same broken ground, but partly cultivated. To his left a small and rugged street runs from the Capitol gates 96 in a southerly direction over the hilly ground, and at the distance of a mile and a half are seen the large sheds of the navy yard. Rather more to the south, but at the distance of two miles, near the Potomac, is the long brick building of the penitentiary with the arsenal in rear of it. On the open ground between them and the Capitol are the ruins and gable ends of some houses. A canal filled with water in some parts, and in others only, partially excavated, winds towards him from the river, across which the remains of a wooden bridge, a mile and a quarter in length, are to be seen. Such is Washington! Upon the whole, it has a desolate appearance, which is increased by the land marked out for its site being entirely destitute of trees, and only here and there (excepting where the present town is situated) are scattered houses, each standing isolated, as if requiring some support on either side. The inhabitants, and Americans generally, fondly flatter themselves that it will some day vie in splendour with ancient Rome. The only comparison it bears at present is with the modern city, in the ruins of the Potomac bridge, and Mr. Law's houses. The scene altogether is described most forcibly by a French lady, who likened it to a town gone out on a visit into the country.

97

CHAPTER VII.

So peaceful rests without a stone, a name.

Pope.

The fall of waters! rapid as the light The flashing mass foams shaking the abyss.

Byron.

Early on the morning of the 21st of June, I took the steam-boat and glided rapidly down the broad "river of Swans" (as the poor Indians termed the stream,) to Alexandria, in the district of Columbia, seven miles below the city, but on the Virginia side of the Potomac. It contains about 8000 inhabitants, and, like most American towns of moderate size, has a museum, which, however, it is rather difficult for a stranger to find, being placed in the dark upper story of an old brick mansion, where some excellent specimens of natural history are seen to very little advantage. The museums in the States are generally good, but the owners (one and all) possess a strange taste for collecting such a quantity of trash and childish trifles, as pieces of old shells, signal and Congreve rockets, grapeshot, &c., fired from the British squadron, under Captain Gordon, at the White House, a few miles below the town; jackets of volunteers stained with blood, haversacks of sergeants of marines killed in action, &c. that it is quite a labour to search for what is really worthy of notice. There are several relics of Washington's; such as his military canteen, mason's dress, and the red satin robe in which he was christened, preserved with the greatest care; as also two of his original letters, one of which, written a month before his death, was penned in a fine bold hand. The old man in charge of the Museum pointed out two, colours taken from the British during the Revolution; one from the Hessians, at the battle of Trenton, and the other belonging to the 7th Fusileers, surrendered by Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown. There was a labelled paper on each, the first bearing "Alpha," the latter "Omega." He said that Washington had presented them thus to the Museum, as the fruits of his first and VOL I.—I. 98 last victory. As the old man was in his own castle, I did not like to question the veracity of his statement; but I think he must have judged from my countenance that I was rather sceptical.

Having hired a horse, I proceeded on my journey to Mount Vernon, the burial-place of Washington. The guide-book told me that "the road to it was uninhabited and difficult to

trace;" but setting forth on my pilgrimage, and travelling over a sandy, poor country, I managed tolerably well for the first few miles; until, arriving at the meeting of four roads, I was at a complete *non-plus*, there being neither sign-post nor living being from whom I might gain further information. Trusting to my horse and good luck, I rode on at a brisk trot for several miles, when, meeting a woman, I discovered that I had taken a wrong road, so struck off at once into the forest; and after losing my temper ten times, and my road twice as often, by an hour after mid-day I arrived at the lodgegates of Mount Vernon.

I was obliged to adopt this inconvenient method of travelling, as the steam vessels from Alexandria, which pass within 200 yards of the house, are not permitted to land passengers, on the plea that great depredations were committed amongst the trees and gardens. The proprietor certainly does not appear to encourage pilgrims to the tomb; the road through the grounds from the lodge to the house being, if possible, worse than the highway, and running for a considerable distance up a deep ravine, and over the rough stony bed of a winter's torrent.

It was much the fashion, during my stay in America, for the Volunteer Corps and "Republican Associations of young men," to make a pilgrimage to the tomb in a body; and the middle and southern States, who never allow an opportunity of having a laugh against their Yankee brethren to escape them, say, that the order forbidding steamers to land their passengers arose in consequence of a *gentleman* cutting so many walking-sticks from the sacred ground that, upon his return to Boston, he made a good round sum of money by retailing them at a dollar each.

The house was originally built by Lawrence Washington, 99 a brother of the General's, and received its name out of compliment to Admiral Vernon, in whose expedition he had served. He was succeeded by the General, from whom (having no children) it descended to his nephew Bushrod Washington, the judge, and from him to his nephew John Washington, who died three days prior to my visit; in consequence of which, I did not request admission. I heard that there was nothing interesting within the house, excepting

a small fragment of a jug, bearing a likeness of the General, which is considered the most striking ever seen; the most singular part of the story being, that the jug was made in England by a common potter who had never visited America. The house is built of wood, two stories in height, the exterior stuccoed in imitation of stone: a portico, supported by square wooden pillars, extends the full length of the front towards the Potomac, and the roof is surmounted by a light wooden tower. The situation is a very pretty one; but scarcely any thing has been done by art to add to the natural beauty. The grounds are laid out in a tasteless style, and kept in a slovenly manner, high coarse grass growing up to the very door. The Americans possess generally but little taste for ornamental gardening, or at least make no display of it; for I seldom saw a cottage, or even a respectable-looking mansion, with any thing like a flower-garden attached to it.

When the judge possessed the property, it consisted of more than 3000 acres of land; but, the law of primogeniture being abolished, it was divided amongst his nephews; so that there are now but 1200 with the house; and although the General has been dead only thirty-two years, the estate has passed into the hands of the third generation. The late proprietor has left two sons and a daughter, so that the estate will be again divided, and must eventually dwindle into nothing. It is much to be regretted that the government do not take some steps either to keep the property entire in the family, ot purchase it for the States in general. Surely if any spot in America deserves protection more than another, it is the tomb of the father of the country. Application was made by Congress for permission to remove the body on the 100 centennial celebration of Washington's birth-day (22d of February, 1832), in order to bury it with great pomp in the Rotunda of the Capitol; but the late proprietor would not accede to it, stating, as his reason, that it had been the dying request of his grand-uncle to be buried at Mount Vernon.

A fine sloping bank descends from the house nearly to the Potomac, when it becomes more abrupt, and is so thickly covered with trees that the river is not visible from the house. On the brow of the abrupt part of the bank is the vault in which the General and other members of the family were originally buried. The coffins were removed a

twelvemonth since to another vault two or three hundred yards more inland. Both vaults are of plain brick, and on the original one there was not even any inscription, and but a weak wooden door to close the entrance. It was situated in the midst of a cluster of oaktrees, and several red pine and cedar grew on the top of it. The present vault has a small tablet of stone, inscribed "Washington Family;" and underneath, "I am the Resurrection and the Life, saith the Lord, he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live; and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die." That the nation have never erected a monument to the man who was their idol while living, and whose memory is still so revered amongst them, is ever a subject of surprise and reproach among foreigners. The Americans say, in their defence, that the city of Washington, with its public buildings, is alone a sufficient monument; and that the only proper testimonial of respect to his name is the affectionate remembrance of the people. It must be remembered, however, that two days after his death Congress passed a resolution, unanimously, "that a marble monument be erected by the United States at the city of Washington, that the family of General Washington be requested to permit his body to be deposited under it, and that the monument be so designed as to commemorate the great events of his military and political life;" to which Mrs. Washington consented, saving that, "taught by the great example which I have so long had before me never to oppose my private wishes to the public 101 will, I must consent to the request made by Congress." Judge Marshall, in his "Life of Washington," says, that the Resolution, although it passed unanimously, had many enemies; that the party which had long constituted the opposition to his administration declared its preference for an equestrian statue, which had been voted by Congress at the close of the war, sixteen years previous; that the division between a statue and a monument was so nearly equal, that the session passed away without an appropriation for either; and that those who possessed the ascendancy over the public sentiment employed their influence to draw odium on the men who favoured a monument, and to represent that measure as part of a general system to waste the public money.

When I arrived at the cross roads on my return, I found a gentleman with his servant in the very dilemma in which I had been situated in the morning. He was quietly awaiting the arrival of some one who could give him information, and asked me which was the road to Fredricksburg, about sixty miles distant. I advised him to trust to his horse, as the Knights errant of old had done, as I could ill direct him.

The President's house at Washington, containing some finely proportioned rooms, furnished in a republican style of plainness, is situated on a slightly elevated ground, laid out in walks and gardens. The building is of freestone, painted white, for the same reason as the Capitol. Although it would be a large house for a private gentleman, still a more magnificent one might have been erected for the executive of a mighty nation. Many of the country residences of English commoners far excel it in grandeur of appearance. I passed several agreable hours there in company with General Jackson, the President, Mr. Hayne of South Carolina, who has since so distinguished himself as Governor of that state, and some few others of the great politicians of the day. The President is a tall, hardy-looking veteran, apparently sixty-five years of age, with a head of strong bushy hair. His voice is loud, and, when excited, he possesses considerable fluency of speech, rather too much interlarded with strong asseverations. The Tariff Bill formed the chief I 102 topic of conversation; but he was unable to cope with the powerful eloquence of Mr. Hayne, his more youthful antagonist.

At a short distance on either side of the President's house are large buildings occupied by the State and War departments. In the former I was gratified with a sight of the original copy of the famous Declaration of Independence,* Some of the signatures, owing to the process of taking off fac-similes, had been so much injured as to be almost illegible. The document is now carefully preserved within a glass case, and no one permitted to touch it. Washington's commission as commander of the American armies, bearing date 19th of June, 1775, as also the various treaties made wih foreign powers, are shown with the greatest readiness by the gentlemen who have charge of them. In one of the

rooms are the presents which public functionaries, or officers of the navy and army, have received from foreign courts, and which, by law, they are compelled to deliver over to the American government, who retain possession of them for no earthly purpose that. I could conceive, except impressing foreigners with the unfavourable idea that the government was suspicious of the integrity of its public servants, and had so mean an opinion of its Representatives as to imagine that they could be bribed by a paltry sword or gold snuff-box; for there were no more valuable presents amongst them. The matter would appear in a much better light if the government, following the example of the East-India Company, were to compel its servants to return the presents bestowed upon them to those who presented them; and foreigners might then the spared being imbued with what are, probably, erroneous impressions.

* Vide Appendix I.

Numerous blue and red painted canvass bags, about the size and shape of a pillow, suspended from the ceiling on one side of the office of the secretary of the navy, with "Peacock," "Macedonian," "Boxer," "Frolic," and various other such names upon them, attracting my attention, I had the curiosity to inquire what were the contents of such a singular collection of titled bags, and was 103 informed that the were the colours of British vessels captured during the late war. I shrugged up my shoulders, and thought I had penetrated too far into the sanctum sanctorum of the war department. There is another very interesting collection of strange names and portraits of the Indian chiefs, who to the number of 100 have been sent at various times as delegates from the tribes in the west. They were painted by Mr. King of Washington; and are, I was informed by a competent judge, faithful likenesses of the red men of the forest, who are so rapidly disappearing before the march of civilization and encroachment. To a foreigner, they are particularly interesting, as he may travel many hundred miles through the United States without seeing an Indian; or the few he may perchance see, dwelling within the boundaries of civilization, are a degenerate, dissipated race, and held in contempt by such warriors as the "Stabber," "the Sparrow that hunts as he walks," "the Spoon," "Sleepy eye," "the Bear whose screams

make the rocks tremble" "Buffalo," and various others, as represented on convass in the Indian Department. The great attention paid to a traveller, and the readiness with which he is shown every thing worthy of notice in these departments, and, in fact, I may say every where else in the States, is truly gratifying; particularly as it arises from a spirit of courtesy, no tax, as is too frequently the case in England, being levied upon the purse.

The arsenal, upon the tongue of the peninsula, is now but a mere depôt for ordinance stores, the works having been levelled since the war, when their inutility was so fully proved by the British landing from the Patapsco, marching upon and taking Washington from the rear; the American troops being compelled to abandon the works which had been thrown up to dispute the passage of the Potomac alone. It was in disabling the guns on the ramparts that Captain Frazer and many more of the British force were blown up, from a piece of wadding accidentally falling into a dry well, in which the Americans had placed the contents of their magazine, trusting that it would escape the observation of the invaders. The officer in charge kindly accompanied me through the various 104 store-rooms and armouries. They contain models of the French and English field-pieces, with tumbrils, &c., complete—the English being made by request at Woolwich; but the French system had been approved of, and will be adopted in the American service, on account of the uniform size of the ammunition-wagons, and a trifling difference in some other respect. The American fieldpieces are of cast-iron, the smallest calibre being eight pounds. The few specimens I saw of brass were very faulty, and honeycombed in the casting; the metal also is too expensive, being from 20 to 25 cents (10 d. to I s.) per pound. Many of the iron guns were also defective. Thirty-two 42-pounders had arrived two days previously from the foundry at Georgetown, and many were very roughly and imperfectly cast: the weight of each was 8624 pounds, and the cost about 5 cents, or 2½ d. per pound, which makes the price of a single gun 431 dollars, or 90 l. sterling. They were intended for the fortresses, which are erecting at the mouths of all the harbours, along the extensive line of coast of the United States. As an inland war can scarcely ever be expected, the expenditure upon military works is along the sea-board, for which purpose large grants of money are made

every session of Congress; but, with only the present foundries at work, many years will elapse before a sufficient supply of heavy artillery can be provided for those fortresses already finished. In the armoury there were 40,000 stand of arms; the muskets averaging the great price of 12 dollars (50 shillings) each, and the rifles much more. The latter were upon a principle I had never before seen; differing considerably in their construction from the English, which I thought they excelled; the soldier being capable of firing five or six times per minute with them. The use of a ramrod, except for cleaning, is entirely dispensed with, the barrel of the rifle having a patent breech, or receiver, about six inches in length, which, by touching a small trigger under the stock, is opened at its upper end: and the necessary load being placed within the bore, it immediately closed again by a slight pressure of the hand. In other respects, it is similar to the common English rifle, excepting that the barrel is full as long as that of a 105 musket. The American light troops cary powder and ball flasks suspended across their shoulders in place of a cartridge-box, and the process of going twice through the motions of loading must retard the firing. White were about to give way to black leather belts, which were to be worn by all descriptions of infantry. The artificers employed in the department were principally citizens engaged for a limited period; and though Congress had lately passed a bill for forming an entirely military establishment, great difficulty was experienced in finding men who would enlist, when they could obtain equally high wages by daily labour elsewhere.

The navy yard, half a mile from the arsenal, is upon the eastern branch of the Potomac, and on a larger scale than that at Philadelphia. It contains various sheds and storehouses, foundry, saw-mill, and two large sheds for ship-building, under one of which a vessel of 48 or 50 guns was in an unfinished state. The channel, as in the Delaware, becomes shallower yearly by the increase of mud; nor is there now sufficient depth of water for the launching of any such vessel as the Columbus, of 74 guns, which was built in this yard a few years since. I saw a schooner at anchor off the pier, constructed upon a principle which has, I believe, been tried, and failed in England; namely, without knees, and entirely of thick planks laid in tiers over one another, each successive tier being placed at different

angle from the preceding one, so as to strengthen each other. This vessel was called the "Experiment," but had failed in realizing the expectations of the builders: it carried 12 guns, and had just arrived from Norfolk navy yard, near the mouth of the Chesapeake; some knees were subsequently added, but the naval officers entirely disapproved of the whole construction.

Georgetown, higher up on the banks of the Potomac, and only divided from Washington by the inconsiderable stream of Rock Creek, was formerly a place of some importance, but of late years has felt the effects of Baltimore on its commerce, which has now dwindled into insignificance. On the margin of the river, scarcely any thing is to be seen but long rows of desolate dwellings and 106 empty warehouses, with their window shutters moaning in the wind, as if over the fallen prosperity of the town. It contains a population of little less than 10,000, and is prettily situated on a series of heights, at a fine bend of the river. Its interior streets are well laid out, and contain some very good private residences. The College, whose members generally profess the Catholic religion, is in ancient pile of building, with a large library, and some good paintings. The students were chaunting vespers, with rather a sweet-toned organ, as I entered the chancel. Within the distance of half a mile there is a large academy for young ladies, attached to a convent, which however my unhallowed foot was not permitted to profane. The school bears a very high character, upwards of 200 girls attending daily, many of whom are taught gratuitously. There are also nearly 100 boarders of the most respectable families in the neighbourhood, for whom there is a regular charge.

I proceeded several miles up the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal (which enters the Potomac here by four locks from the rising ground,) on the 23d of June, in one of the packet-boats, which ply daily upon it, and found the travelling most delightful: I was the only passenger, and there was a neat, well-furnished cabin about 50 feet long by 14 broad. We were drawn by three horses at the rate of five miles an hour, a huge negro riding on the last, and driving the other horses before him with a long whip, which he flourished and cracked most adroitly. The boats calculated for carrying merchandize are near 100 tons burthen, and will carry between 900 and 1000 barrels of flour, the freight being at two cents per ton per

mile. The canal is six feet deep, and sixty wide at the summit. It was commenced on the 4th of July, 1828, with the intention of connecting the waters of the Ohio and Chesapeake rivers, by uniting with the Pennsylvania and Ohio Canal, near Pittsburgh, in the former State; when its entire length will be 361 miles, having a lockage of more than 4000 feet. The government subscribed 200,000 dollars towards its construction—a mere trifle to the estimated expense of 12 millions; and, as far as I could understand the merits of the case, it appeared the work could not 107 proceed much longer unless an additional grant was made, to which the policy of the present ministry is opposed; contending, as they do, that each State should manage its internal improvements without making any demand upon the funds of the general government. About twenty-six miles of the line were finished at this time; but unless the prospect brightens, it is supposed that half a century will elapse before any dividend can be paid, the expenses at present being from 6 to 7000, and the receipts not exceeding 27,000 dollars per annum; an insufficient sum to pay the interest of the expended capital. The traffic will of course increase as the line of canal becomes opened in the interior of the country; but at this time there were no signs of prosperty. In a distance of thirteen miles we did not meet a single boat. The canal runs parallel with the river, varying from ten to fifty feet above its level; and, in some places, has encroached upon it, by strong embankments being thrown up where the ground was too rocky and high to admit of easy excavation. In other places advantage has been taken of the course of ravines, in which the tops of submersed trees just make their appearance above the surface of the water. The contrast between the works of art and nature is exceedingly fine. The canal flows smoothly and placidly along, with not a ripple upon its bosom; while the broad Potomac, separated only by a narrow pier, is seen far beneath, rushing fiercely in a wild and tumultuous roar over a rough bed of rocks, and whirling along large trunks of trees with tremendous violence.

The musk-rats occasion a deal of mischief by boring holes from the river; and these, if neglected, soon become serious breaches in the embankments. The engineers had fallen into a trifling error in forming the sloping sides of the canal of earth; so that the rapid

motion of the boats had occasioned the water to undermine the towing-path. The river was formerly rendered navigable, by short canals being formed round the rapids by means of locks; but such a mode of conveying produce was subject to many inconveniences and delays; the draught of water in other parts, during hot summers, being frequently insufficient for heavily laden vessels; and, in heavy freshets, boats 108 were endangered by floating masses of timber or sunken rocks. The proposition of rendering the Potomac navigable, originated from Washington himself, who saw the vast advantages the State would derive from it; and, from continuing a canal to the Ohio, that it would divert the produce of the west, which at present floats so many hundred miles down the Mississippi to New-Orleans, into the Atlantic States. When once carried into effect, it will no doubt produce a reaction of trade in favour of Georgetown and Alexandria; by which they will become two of the greatest ports for the exportation of flour in the Union. The course of the canal is through a pretty and romantic country, the banks of the river being bold and well wooded. We arrived at the Great Falls, sixteen miles from Washington, in less than four hours, having passed through twenty locks, the average passage of each being two minutes and a small fraction.

I had heard the distant roaring of the mighty waterfall for some minutes before the boat stopped; and, as soon as it received a temporary check at a lock, I sprang ashore sketch-book in hand, a young lad, belonging to the packet, crying out, "Shall I show you the way, sir? I always go with gentlemen, sir;" at the same time running to accompany me. "Get away with you," said I, half angry at the intrusion, and alarmed at the very idea of my first view of the cataract being destroyed by a young urchin interrupting my reveries and feelings of ecstatic delight, with such sentences as, "There's more water comes over in a freshet, sir!"—"The Virginia side is the best one to see it from, sir." The little fellow was, however, I believe, half frightened, for he shrunk back at my blunt refusal of his company, and I saw no more of him at that time. Throwing myself down the steep embankment of the canal, I floundered on through pools of water, tumbled over lumps of rock, regardless of rattle-snakes and other reptiles, scratched my hands and face, tore my

coat amongst the bushes, and, hurrying under an alpine bridge thrown across a ravine from one projecting rock to another, without scarcely deigning a passing glance at it, or any thing else, I rounded a point, and came in full view of the great and grand object which alone occupied my 109 thoughts. From the feelings I experienced at that moment, I could imagine the sensations of awe and delight with which the weary pilgrims first gain sight of the lofty minarets and domes of the prophet's tomb at the holy city of Arabia. In a moment the troubles of the past and care for the future are alike forgotten; the perils and privations undergone in their long and arduous marches over the burning deserts are at last fully compensated. But once in my previous life do I remember experiencing such pleasurable emotions—when, after an absence of some years in a foreign land, the dim blue line of my native country appeared rising from the main. I raised my hands, and uttering some exclamation, stood gazing in silent and indescribable astonishment for some minutes. I found that subsequently I viewed Niagara with less inward feelings of awe and delight. The rush of water was greater, and every thing was upon a more sublimely magnificent scale; but the Potomac had partly prepared me, and I had already formed some indistinct idea in my imagination of what I should see: but of this I had not the slightest conception.

I am but ill at describing scenery, and may, therefore, be excused for merely taking notice in simple terms, of what the Americans would designate as the "location of the Falls." The river gradually contracts to a width of 700 or 800 feet for some distance above the rocky bed of the Rapids, over which it foams and roars most terrifically; until, gaining the edge of the precipice, it shoots over in a white sheet into a troubled abyss beneath; and rushing furiously along between two narrow perpendicular walls of rock for the distance of a mile, again expands into a broad but rapid channel. The country in the immediate vicinity bears the appearance, of having been once convulsed by volcanic eruption; as if the huge rocks had been thrown upon one another by gigantic efforts of nature; every thing seems to have been subjected to some almighty agency. It was now the middle of summer, at which time, I believe, the Falls are seen to the best advantage, the water being purer and the rocks in the river not entirely concealed from the view. During the autumnal floods, or the melting

of the winter's snow, when the VOL. I.—K. 110 waters rush in one vast sheet of foam over the whole breadth of the chasm, they may present a more terrifically grand and fearful aspect, and be more calculated to inspire awe; but certainly not so beautifully picturesque as during the summer's sunshine, when nature appears in her mildest and serenest form, and the prismatic hues of the rainbow are seen glistening in the white mist which rises from the pure and limpid stream, as it glides over the rocky shelves. After passing two hours in admiration, I returned to the packet, and, as the sun set, arrived at my quarters in the Pennsylvania Avenue.

111

CHAPTER VIII.

2d Carrier. —I think this be the most villainous house in all London road for fleas; I am stung like a tench.

1st Car. —Like a tench? by the mass, there's ne'er a king in Christendom could be better bit than I have been since the first cock—

Shakspeare.

Through roads abrupt, and rude unfashion'd tracts.

Blackmore.

On the 26th of June I again crossed the Potomac to Alexandria, and travelling in the mail over a heavy, sandy, and hilly country, until near sunset, entered the pretty little village of Aldie, situated amongst the hills. We were now in Loudoun county, and at the same time observed an improvement in the soil: the crops were heavier, and the ragged worm fences gave way to substantial stone; but as yet I saw nothing like good farming, or any buildings equal to those in England. In addition to the little disappointments I experienced from this appearance of the country, I had the misfortune to be troubled with a garrulous,

fat old German, who had been in the States above half a century, and bored me with long prosing histories of the battles of Brandywine and Yorktown, interspersed with anecdotes of his commander, Lafayette. He was now seventy-eight years of age, and boasted much of his bodily strength: to prove that of his lungs, he produced a bugle-horn from its leather case, and blew a blast both loud and strong, which I was so inconsiderate as to approve of. The old gentleman's vanity being flattered, he insisted upon treating me at the first tavern, where the coach stopped to change horses, with a draught of molasses beer; and when we had resumed our seats, favoured me at intervals with a repetition of the music. All my hints respecting soreness of lips, injury to lungs, headaches, &c., were not only entirely thrown away, but made the matter so much worse, that I was fain to put up with the annoyance until our arrival at the small town of Middleburgh, when I was happily relieved from him. It was late in the evening before we reached our journey's end; 112 so, soon after supper, requesting to be shown to my room, I was, to my infinite surprise, ushered into one containing four beds, three of which were already occupied. Being heartily fatiqued, what from the abominable road, and the old man with his buglehorn—and as the coach was to start again at four o'clock in the morning—I was the less inclined to be very particular; so, as a sailor would say, "turned in," though not without shrewd suspicions that I should not be the sole occupant, having, as I was reconnoitring, caught a glimpse of an enemy retiring under cover of the pillow. Never was poor mortal so tormented! I was fairly driven from my post, and walked down stairs before three o'clock, to await the arrival of the coach, muttering a requiescat in pace as I passed the restless bodies of my companions in misery. The dirty inn at Middleburgh will certainly not soon be erased from my memory.

From Woodville a few miles farther, where there was the only vineyard I ever saw in the country, to the Blue Ridge the scenery was delightful. We met many Dutch farmers with their heavily-laden flour wagons, and saw groups of others cooking their victuals under the trees by the road side, all appearing the happiest and most contented beings imaginable. Leaving their farms upon the banks of the Shenando, which waters part of the valley of

Virginia, they proceed with their load of flour for the Alexandrian market, and, carrying their hatchets and provisions, pass the night in their wagons. Thus avoiding all expenses, excepting the half dollar for tolls, they dispose of their load, and with clear profits forthwith return home. Having breakfasted at the inconsiderable village of Paris, we commenced the ascent of the Blue Ridge, which is easy, and not exceeding a mile. I had accustomed myself some little to the jolting of the vehicle, and had, therefore, taken my seat outside by the coachman, that I might enjoy the prospect to greater advantage. While praising the appearance of the cultivated and highly fertile vale lying between the Ridge and the North mountains to him, he remarked that, "for his part, he preferred the hills, and should like to live upon them for some time; for he was fond of hunting, and intended quitting his 113 present work, so that he might get some hounds, with a good horse, and have some sport; there was also plenty of gunning on the mountains' side."

This low chain of hills, which in England would be considered diminutive, has acquired its name of the Blue Ridge, from presenting a deeper shade of that colour than hills do in general; but, when travelling across them in summer, one would be led to imagine it arose from the vast quantity of blue thistle which flourishes upon them in a most extraordinary manner; patches of many acres in extent were so densely covered with the light blue flower, that the verdure was quite imperceptible. But when I pointed it out to the sporting coachman as a strong symptom of slovenly farming, he endeavoured to convince me that a new era in husbandry had commenced; it having been most satisfactorily ascertained that the thistle, so far from impoverishing, as was generally supposed, improved the soil.

A few miles after our descent, we arrived at the ferries across the Shenando; but the water being low, forded the stream, where it was about three feet deep, and a hundred yards wide, into Frederic County. The villages scattered along the banks are far from healthy, owing to the heavy rains swelling the river, and leaving vegetable matter to decompose upon the ground when the water recedes to its summer channel: the inhabitants at this time were suffering much from the scarlet and bilious fevers; the former had carried off thirteen slaves from one gentleman's estate in the course of a few weeks. This, which is

however considered the richest tract of land in the vale, is in the hands of great landed proprietors: the extent of the fields varies generally from twenty to thirty acres, and produces fine crops of every description of grain; the term "corn" is applied to Indian corn only. Until aware of this distinction, I had been guilty of some slight mistakes in stating, to farmers' inquiries, that corn grew in England, and was commonly in use. Ten miles farther brought us to the town of Winchester containing about 2,500 inhabitants, and distant seventy-five miles from Washington. Its dirty streets, with stepping-stones for foot-passengers at the crossings, presented no inducement K* 114 to remain a night; but the coach proceeding no farther upon my route, I was compelled to wait till late the following day, when I again started, and at the small town of Smithfield, where the coach stopped to change horses, met two gentlemen who had just been overturned in their carriage: and, after rolling down a precipice, had most miraculously escaped with their lives. They complained bitterly of the exorbitant demand of five dollars made by a wagoner for carrying the remains of their carriage fifteen miles. Truly, it was no wonder that it was shattered to pieces; for the mail, in which I travelled, could not exceed a foot's pace over the limestone ridges, projecting two feet above the level of the road; and some of the hills were so steep, that it was a matter of great thankfulness we safely gained the summit of them, or that the heavy vehicle in the descent did not crush down the horses. I should much have enjoyed the society of a gentleman with whom I travelled on the Chesapeake and Delaware railway, who said, that "he did not at all approve of so easy a mode of conveyance—for he required exercise." He would certainly have met it hereto his heart's content. After eight hours' hard jolting, we gained the hills above Harper's Ferry, thirty miles from Winchester: the road had for some time continued on their summit; and as we reached the brow, previous to descending, the last gleam of day was just gilding the woody tops of the opposite mountains. The town, as it lay far beneath, could be but indistinctly seen in the shade cast over it by the towering masses of rock with which it was encircled; but which rendered more vivid the bright flashes of a rapid succession of tremendous quarry blasts, as the echo was reverberated amongst the hills and rocks, like the great artillery of heaven. The white lines of the two impetuous streams, the Potomac

and Shenando, rushing together from nearly opposite directions, like mighty giants struggling for mastery, unite into one channel in front of the town, and thus force their passage through an opening in the bills. A band of music was playing upon Camp Hill at the entrance of the town, where the tents of an itinerant circus were pitched; and the bells beneath us giving notice to the workmen that 115 the labours of the day had ceased altogether, rendered the scene impressively striking.

Having been furnished at Washington with introductory letters to G. Rust, Esg., in charge of the government establishment for the manufactory of arms, he kindly accompanied me through the numerous shops and forges, which give employment to more than 300 men, though the greater part of the work is performed by machinery. The different processes of turning the gun-stock from the rough wood, were performed in less than five minutes, and those of fitting the lock and barrel upon it occupied but two more. The test for the bayonet appeared unnecessarily severe, and so many failing in it, the price of the musket is rendered much greater, than if one, which might be sufficiently satisfactory, was substituted; it consisted in fixing the bayonet on the muzzle, with a twelve-pound brass ball attached to the breech of a gun-barrel, then placing the bayonet horizontally in two holes just fitting it, and nearly its length apart, where it was left for about two minutes, the entire weight acting upon the bayonet, which, if unbent by this trial, was turned round and put to the same test upon the other sides. The barrels were well finished, and made of iron from the State of Connecticut, a distance of 256 miles; but the brass bands, which fastened the barrel to the stock, gave the musket a heavy clumsy appearance. Not only was the barrel and other iron-work bronzed, but even the bayonet also. In the arsenal, under the charge of an old English sergeant of marines, who had served under Nelson, were a hundred thousand stand of arms, finished, and packed for sending to the various arsenals in the States, and for distribution amongst the militia. The present American rifle, which I described as having seen at Washington, as also the machinery in use at the rifle manufactory at Harper's Ferry, were the invention of Mr. Hall, who is the superintendant of the establishment, in which near a hundred workmen are employed. As, in the musket

manufactory, much of the work is performed by machinery, one man through the medium of it being able to rifle thirty barrels per day. There is one turn in nine feet, so that each barrel, being longer than that of the English rifle, 116 has about one-third of a turn. Mr. Hall showed me a new invention, a specimen of which he was busily engaged in finishing for inspection at Washington. It consisted in screwing a short but narrow bayonet to the end of a highly tempered steel ramrod, which, when drawn nearly out of its socket, was firmly secured at the muzzle of the rifle by a sliding ring; and thus formed a weapon eight feet in length. I did not at all approve of it, for it appeared too slight a defence against even the parry of a sword, which caused it to bend immediately; but the intelligent inventor was very sanguine in his expectations of its being generally adopted in war. Every thing connected with both establishments was carried on with great exactness and neatness.

The town will soon rise into considerable importance, not only from the attraction of the natural beauty of its scenery, and the large manufactories, but also from the circumstance of the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal running by the side of the Potomac, which is crossed by a bridge of 700 feet in length, opposite to the town. I walked for some distance along the line of their operations, and never saw a more laborious undertaking, than the blasting and excavating at the foot of the hills, which are nearly 800 feet in perpendicular height. Wherever it was practicable, piers have been formed in the river, so that a considerable extent had been reclaimed from it. A trial came on, during my stay at the town, respecting damages claimed by the proprietor of a small house which occupied the space between the river and rocks, so exactly in the centre of the line of canal, that there was not room for it on either side. The owner did not lay his damages at the intrinsic value of the house (and the lot upon which it was built was but a mass of rock, upon which he could not even form a kitchen garden,) but upon the great loss he should sustain from not possessing such a piece of ground when the canal was completed, and the jury assessed the damages accordingly, and at least, at four times the value of the property. Upon the face of the bare rocks, 400 feet above the bridge, the inhabitants of the town have formed an imaginary

likeness of Washington; but it required a greater stretch of fancy than mine to trace any thing like human features upon it.

117

There being no conveyance in the direction I wished to proceed, I stepped into a large flour-boat about to descend the Potomac, and for some distance darted over the rapids with amazing velocity. The river is rendered particularly dangerous, and almost innavigable during the summer season, by the innumerable reefs of rocks which cross it in every direction; making their appearance some feet above the surface. An experienced pilot is therefore required, who, in the freshets, takes his station at the helm astern; but in low water, in the bow. The river being excessively low, we had a pilot at each end of the boat so that it threaded the most difficult parts in gallant style, rubbing the keel occasionally a little upon the summits of the rocks beneath the water. The load was only forty barrels when we left the town; but, after passing the most precipitous and narrow rapids, we ran inshore again, and took on board an additional number of thirty, from some wagons which had brought them by the road from Harper's Ferry, and again proceeded rapidly down the transparent stream, with romantic scenery on either bank, until we struck with a most violent shock upon a sunken rock, which, taking the boat in its centre, made every plank and barrel quiver with the blow. All hands immediately set to work moving the cargo into the bow; but being still immovable, the Captain of a Mississippi steamer, a passenger on board, recommended the crew to go into the Water and attempt to raise it from the rock with levers, stepping out of the boat himself to give them the necessary instructions. No sooner had his feet touched the bottom of the river, and he had guitted his hold of the boat, than the powerful current, washing him fairly off his legs, carried him for a considerable distance down the stream, with his head bobbing up at intervals, like the float of a line when a fish is nibbling at the bait. At every re-appearance of his head above the foaming waters, he "roared him," not as Shakspeare says, "As gently as any sucking dove," but more like a young elephant, and excited shouts of laughter from the crew, who were too much amused with 118 the scene to make any attempt at rescuing him. Being

very short-sighted, and his spectacles becoming dim from the water, it was no easy matter for him, after discovering our position, to regain the boat; when his ardour was so cooled that he did not recommend any more experiments.

The application of levers failing, we had recourse to the simple method of placing some loose planks that were fortunately on board, across the stream, and holding them firmly between the boat and some of the rocks, so that acting as a small dam, they raised the water, and the boat once more floated. But, soon after, running a-ground again in the shallows, we had the prospect of passing the night in that situation, until an empty boat, on its way down the stream, took us ashore at the Point of Rocks. nine miles below Harper's Ferry; in performing which distance we had been nine hours, and toiling hard most of the time in an excessively hot sun.

A town rises in America with an almost talismanic rapidity. Immediately some new line of canal or railway is projected, or a clearing commenced on the banks of a navigable stream, a tavern makes its appearance upon a spot where it is imagined the traveller will require a "drink;" this is followed by a saw and grist-mill, a store or two, post-office, printing-press, and bank. To use their own expression, "every one goes the whole hog;" the freshets probably carry away the mill, or the bank breaks, and the owners "clear out," to commence their speculations afresh elsewhere. Where sixty days since had been a complete wilderness, was now a scene of bustle and confusion: a town was fast rising from amongst the bushes; the streets were marked out, and a tavern, several stores, and upwards of fifty houses, were already inhabited. The fortunate proprietor of the ground had sold every other lot for a trifling sum, and retained the remainder in his possession, letting it upon short building leases; also calling the place after his own unromantic name, an superseding the much prettier one of "Point of Rocks," to which indeed it owed its rise. The Point is the end of a range of rocky hills, which opposes a firm barrier to the advance of the Baltimore railway and Chesapeake 119 Canal; which have both the same object in view—that of communicating with the Ohio. By much blasting, and enormous expense, there would be barely room for either of them to pass between the Potomac and the Point;

but both arriving at the same spot from different directions, and nearly at the same time, each claimed the right of priority in taking possession of the narrow passage. The canal proprietors made an offer so to compromise the matter that, by each diminishing the respective widths of their lines of communication and making a joint expense of reclaiming some space from the river, there might be a passage for both. The railway proprietors, however, objected to it, and laid an injunction upon the canal to discontinue their works until the case had been tried in a legal court. After a law-suit of two years, the verdict was given against them, and the canal engineers were now busily engaged in removing the point of Rocks. Some bores had been worked to the depth of 13 feet, so as to undermine 1000 square yards of rock, which would be blown up as a grand salute on the 4th of July, to the celebration of which it now wanted only three days. I could not ascertain how they intended to proceed with the railway; but it was stated that the rival company would not object to renew its original proposition. It is most probable that the canal will not extend beyond Cumberland, the company's funds being nearly exhausted; though the public seem impressed with the advantages to be derived from the original project being carried into execution. The Alleghany Mountains are a natural barrier between the Western and Atlantic States; and the former will become daily more independent of, and distinct from the latter, which may end in a separation, unless mutual intercourse and commercial communications are kept up by such undertakings as those alluded to.

I thought the inns at Harper's Ferry very shabby, both externally and internally, though one was kept by an ex-member of Congress; and major of militia; but the one at the Point of Rocks, being in its infancy, was less prepared for the reception of numerous guests than any I had seen. From the accommodation with which I had 120 met since my departure from Washington, I had entertained no expectation of any luxury above a single bed, in probably a crowded room; and a wash in the morning without glass, soap, or towel, at the pump or horse-trough in the public yard. Upon inquiring if I could be accommodated with a bed, I was therefore perfectly satisfied with an answer in the affirmative, qualified with a regret "that their mattresses had not yet arrived from Baltimore." I soon became

heartily tired of seeking for adventures in these out-of-the-way places, where all the arrangements were infinitely worse than in an English pot-house. The owners of the taverns were usually men whose sole recommendation consisted in shooting well with a rifle, and bearing a commission (something higher than a subaltern's) in the militia. My landlord at Harpers' Ferry excelled in invariably striking a quarter of a dollar (which is about the size of an English shilling) with a single ball at thirty paces distant. In justice, however, to the honest innkeeper at the Point of Rocks, I am bound to say, that, in the hurry of my departure, I left a coat hanging up in the bar room, and, after a journey of 3000 miles, found it neatly packed up and directed to my address at the hotel in New-York, where it had been laying for upwards of four months, though I had long despaired of ever seeing it again. After a delightful swim in the clear Potomac, and wearied with the day's hard labour, I requested to be shown up stairs, when I was again ushered into a room containing six beds, all of which were to be doubly occupied: the house, too, being built of wood, had become so heated during the day that the fire-king himself could have scarcely endured the temperature. This was rather too much for a pleasure-seeking traveller; so, walking down stairs again, I stepped into a car which I had observed during the day upon the railway, and found my boat companion, the Mississippi Captain, had already taken possession of a corner, in search, like myself, of a cooler atmosphere. The railway was continued down to the waters edge close to the Point of Rocks; and we were much disturbed during the night by a man moving the car in that direction. My fellow-occupant, still having I suppose the 121 recollection of the rapids strongly impressed upon his mind, jumped out of the car half awake, up to his knees in a pool of water, and, fancying himself in the Potomac, floundered about in it to my infinite amusement. Some time elapsed before he gained the firm ground again, when, turning round, he checked my laughter at once by saying, "Really I beg you ten thousand pardons, but I was in so great a hurry that I could not find my boots, so put on your shoes; however, I will have them dried for you again." They were not, however, completely dry again for three days. This incident destroyed my night's rest so thoroughly that at three o'clock I set out, in company with a gentleman whose acquaintance I had formed merely by chance the preceding day, and

who had very kindly obtained a horse for me in the neighbourhood. We rode for some miles on the towing path of the canal, close to the placid and mirror-like surface of the Potomac, which presented a delightful contrast to the rough turbulence of the many miles of rocky torrent above the Point. We passed by the quarries from which the columns in the Capitol at Washington were cut, and for some distance through part of the estate of the fine old patriarch, Charles Carroll, of Carrolton, who, at the age of ninety-six, lives in the full enjoyment of his faculties, revered and beloved by his countrymen; being the only survivor of those daring men, who, in 1776, risked their lives and properties by affixing their signatures to the Declaration of Independence.*

* Since writing the above, I have seen a notice of his death in the public prints.

At the mouth of the Monocacy River, which pours its waters into the Potomac six miles from the Point of Rocks, we arrived at a splendid aqueduct, considered superior to any thing of the kind in the States, thrown over the former river by the Canal Company. It is built of a hard white granite, and consists of seven segment arches, the span of each being 54 feet, with a rise of 9 feet in the arch, and the entire length, including the wings, 509 feet. The water upon the aqueduct is 6 feet in depth, and the towing path 8 feet broad, with a strong iron railing on the outer side. The entire work will cost 125,000 VOL. I.—

L. 122 dollars (26,000 *l.* sterling.) The first contractor took it at seven dollars per perch, the second at eleven; and both failed in the performance; the third and present one has it at eleven dollars and fifty cents (2 *l.* 8 s. sterling.) Two hundred yards beyond this is a beautiful piece of workmanship, over the Little Monocacy, of a single oblique arch of twisted masonry.

After partaking of a scanty breakfast, upon my return to the Point of Rocks, I proceeded to Baltimore, fifty miles distant by the railway, which crossed the Monocacy some miles from its embouchure into the Potomac. The whole line of road bore the appearance of having been but slightly surveyed previously to laying down, and as if finished hastily, in order to compete with its rival: some of the curves round the hills and along the course of

rivulets, were such as to entirely cut off all hopes of being every able to establish a rapid conveyance by the introduction of locomotive engines. The inclined planes were very precipitous, two of them being about at an elevation of 1 in 50, where a tunnel of half a mile would have avoided the hill. The rails, being laid also upon wood, are too unstable for such a purpose, and liable to be affected by severe frosts.

Much dissatisfaction was expressed by many of the passengers, who could not obtain any thing stronger than water to quench their thirst at the various places where we stopped to change horses, from either the owners of the houses or the proprietors of the railway being subscribers to the rules of the Temperance Society.

There was great sameness in the scenery, until we crossed the Blue Ridge, where it became more diversified and picturesque, especially near the flourishing town of Ellicott's Mills, in a most romantic dell on the Patapsco River, whose margin was occupied by numerous extensive cotton-mills, scattered over an extent, of several miles, giving the country quite an English appearance. The manufactories were prettily situated amongst the trees on the banks of the river, which were ornamented with clean white cottages and gardens, backed by huge masses of dark granite. Several fine bridges have been built across the ravines and streams between this place and Baltimore. 123 One over Gwynn's Falls is a single arch of 80 feet span, and 40 in height; and another across the Patapsco of four arches of 55 feet span each: but, although furnished with such admirable materials, their masonry is much inferior to that used in similar works in Europe. The main object in America appears to be, to finish the job in hand in as short a time and as economically as possible. Several of the principal engineers complained to me frequently of the mistaken economy which they were compelled to pursue, and of the rapidity with which they were obliged to proceed, without being permitted to construct the work in such a manner as to reflect credit upon themselves. The "deep cut" and embankment near the city have been stupenduous undertakings, the former being nearly a mile in length, and its greatest depth 70 feet, and the latter of about the same length, with its greatest width 190, and elevation

56 feet, the heaviest and best finished section of the road being from Ellicott's Mills to Baltimore.

I was only eight hours and forty minutes on the journey from Baltimore to Philadelphia, a distance of ninety-seven miles (sixteen of which were performed by horse carriage on the Chesapeake and Delaware Railway:) a material improvement in the speed of travelling on that to which I had been obliged to submit. Much against the advice of several friends (the alarming news that the cholera had broken out in New-York having just arrived,) I proceeded on my journey the following morning, the 3d of July, wishing to be present at the celebration of the "glorious anniversary," which was, I understood, kept up with more pomp at New-York than elsewhere in the Union, imagining that a few scattered cases would not check all festivities. I was rather surprised to find so many passengers on board the steamer in which I embarked to proceed up the Delaware; but, the news having arrived at Philadelphia only late in the evening, it was not generally known. As soon as the report, however, began to spread through the vessel, our numbers diminished considerably at each place where we touched; many being intent upon returning home and others intending to remain where they landed until the account was corroborated by the arrival of 124 a vessel from the infected city. A Virginian lady, who had two pretty daughters in charge and was upon her way to the Northern Springs, burst into tears and cried most bitterly when the unwelcome information was imparted to her, and left us at the first small village where the steamer touched, fully determined upon returning forthwith to her native State.

The banks of the river are low, and very unhealthy during the "Fall" (as the Americans invariably term the autumn;) but some pretty little villages are scattered upon either bank, more especially those of Burlington and Bristol, nearly opposite to each other, eighteen miles from Philadelphia: I have seldom seen two such tastefully laid out little spots. The houses are very neat and above the common order, with gardens attached to each, extending to the margin of the river, which is ornamented with large and graceful weeping willows, whose branches kiss the watery element. The tower of a summer-house, in the

domain of Joseph Buonaparte, at Bordentown, where the ex-king of Spain, or, as he is called in the States, the Count de Survilliers, resides, is seen from the deck of the steamer: and six miles farther on the left bank is Trenton, the capital of the state of New-Jersey, containing about 4000 inhabitants, and the termination of the steam navigation, there being a succession of rapids immediately above the town. A singular kind of bridge of five arches, And 200 feet span, is thrown across the stream; these arches are roofed in, and from them is suspended a flat bridge, whose principal beams rest upon the piers of the other bridge. The carriages and passengers cross the river on the lower one; but the upper arches give the appearance of there being one bridge built upon another. The town, at the commencement of the Revolutionary war, was in the possession of a party of Hessians and English, who were surprised, and 1000 prisoners captured by Washington, on the 26th December, 1776. He crossed the Delaware on Christmas night, when the severity of the weather had subjected his army to almost incredible sufferings. It was the first signal victory gained by the Revolutionists, and, occurring when many considered themselves engaged in a hopeless contest, gave 125 them a confidence which ensured ultimate success, and was soon followed by the partial surprise of an English division at Princeton, ten miles farther. The main road crosses the field of action, on the high grounds at Stony Brook. Upon our arrival at Trenton, nine coaches were drawn up at the pier to receive the passengers from the steamer, and set off in their regular order (I had the misfortune to be in No. 6,) and, keeping within a few yards of each other over a sandy road, such immense clouds of dust enveloped us, that it was only at intervals I gained a glimpse of the country through which we travelled. The College at Princeton, founded in 1738, is rather a fine old building, and we enjoyed an extensive view over the long flat which extends towards the ocean, during the few minutes we remained to change horses. This part of the country, and the state of New Jersey generally, is celebrated for its cider, and very extensive peach orchards, farmers having accumulated large fortunes by the growth of them. We passed many upon the side of the road nearly twenty acres in extent, andevery tree loaded with fruit. The soil also, being light and sandy, is admirably adapted for the growth of apples and flax; but the cultivation of flax has much decreased of late years, there being now not

an eighth of the quantity grown which was some few years since exported from New-York, so entirely has its use been superseded by cotton. The country also bears the appearance of being longer settled and more highly cultivated than more to the south. Twenty-six miles from Trenton we arrived at New-Brunswick, a town consisting (with probably two or three exceptions) of wooden houses; and we hailed with joy the sight of the smoke of the steamer, which lay in the Raritan River awaiting our arrival. Half suffocated with dust, and parched with thirst, we jumped on board every one scrambling for a whisk brush, a glass of brandy and water, or a wash-hand basin.

We here added greatly to our numbers, by the accession of 200 Irish labourers from a railway in the vicinity, who were all proceeding *to celebrate the Declaration of Independence*, and in less than an hour scarcely one of them could boast of retaining his sober senses; when the L* 126 deck presented a scene which would have done credit to Donnybrook Fair. One poor fellow slipped overboard as we were putting off from the quay at New Brunswick, and lost his passage; for, the steamer not stopping its engines, he was obliged to struggle to the shore in the best manner he could amongst the cheers of his countrymen. Man (with an exception or two, in such people as Leander and Lord Byron,) is always an awkward kind of animal when in the water, but I thought this one, with a large hat over his eyes, and bundle under his arm, of which he in vain attempted to retain possession, and but an ordinary swimmer, a most ludicrous and singular object.

For several miles after leaving New-Brunswick, we proceeded up the Raritan through some extensive salt marshes, where numerous people were busily employed in mowing. The river took most extraordinary curves through it, and, being exceedingly narrow, the vessels we were meeting appeared as if moving upon the dry ground, and those which were by the course of the stream three or four miles astern as if approaching from an oposite direction, only a few hundred yards distant. Perth-Amboy, thirteen miles farther is a bathing-place of some note for the New-York fashionables; and sometimes designated as their Brighton. It possesses an extensive and safe harbour, being situated at some

distance from the open sea, on a bay of the Atlantic, formed by Staten Island (fifteen miles long and eight wide) on the one side, and by the Continent on the other.

The opening view of the Bay of New-York, with its numerous vessels, batteries, and spires, is most magnificent. There is no rich back-ground, or lofty hills, or any single object which of itself is striking. It is the tout ensemble which is so pleasing. We saw it to the greatest advantage, within an hour of a mild and glorious sunset, when the placid surface of the bay was covered with almost innumerable sails, and the several islands, with their clean snow-white forts and batteries, were reflected upon its bosom as upon a mirror, and land and sea alike were tinged with a light and mellow haze. Numerous broad estuaries and rivers branch off from the bay, intersecting the country in every 127 direction, which is sufficiently free from forest, and its graceful undulations are richly diversified with beautiful villages and extensive farms. The spot whence we caught the first sight of the city was opposite to the Merchants' Marine Asylum, on the island—a building erected, as its name denotes, for the reception of the worn-out sailors of the merchant service; the superfluous funds, which are extensive, are most laudably appropriated for the provision of the widows of captains who have been subscribers to the institution. The site seems admirably well calculated to soften down the rigours of declining old age; as the veterans may enjoy a most delightful prospect of the city, and its forests of masts, with every inward and outward bound vessel; as also the views of Elizabethtown and Newark, at the upper end of the Sound. Within twelve hours from our leaving Philadelphia, we landed at New-York, a distance of ninety-four miles; and, after undergoing as much annoyance from the officious attentions of hackney-coachmen and porters as one would in the streets of London, I at last arrived in safety at the City Hotel, in Broadway.

128

CHAPTER IX.

Another plague of more gigantic arm Arose; a monster never known before Rear'd from Cocytus its portentous head: This rapid fury, not like other pests Pursued a gradual

course, but in a day Rush'd as a storm o'er half th astonish'd isle, And strew'd with sudden carcases the land.

and here the Fates Were kind, that long they linger'd not in pain; For who surviv'd the sun's diurnal race Rose from the dreary gates of hell redeem'd, Some the sixth hour oppress'd, and some the third.

Frantic with fear they sought by flight to shun The fierce contagion—o'er the mournful land Th' infected city pour'd her hurrying swarms.

In heaps they fell, and oft one bed they say The sick'ning, dying, and the dead contained.

Armstrong.

Dogberry —First who think you the most desartless man to be constable?

1 st Watch — Hugh Oatcake, Sir, or George Seacoal; for they can call read and write.

Shakspeare.

The morning of the 4th of July was ushered in with none of those noisy symptoms which usually proclaim the celebration of some great national festival, processions and festivities of all descriptions having been discouraged by the board of health. The public prints echoed the same directions, and strenuously advised the people not to assemble in crowds, which would rather have a tendency to encourage the advance of the fatal enemy they so much dreaded. The order, therefore, respecting a general parade of the troops was cancelled, and during the day there was but one insignificant civic procession; and a few ill-dressed and worse-drilled volunteer artillery, who where bent upon firing a salute, paraded through the principal streets with a band of music and brigade of 129 guns, carrying their noisy purpose into execution at midday, in an open square on the margin of the bay. A crowd of boys of all shades of colour, with a few children of a larger growth intermixed, assembled upon the trottoirs, firing off guns, pistols, and crackers, to the

imminent peril of the eyes and limbs of the peaceable citizens of New-York. Although this last species of annoyance had been strictly forbidden by the public authorities, it was a law "more honoured in the breach than the observance;" and was publicly persevered in throughout the entire day and greater part of the night, without any efforts being made to check it. A few sons of Old Erin, with a negro or two, might also be seen keeping a holiday; and, at the hotel, I overheard a party (of what country I know not) who were taking a glass of wine two hours after the rest of the table *d'hôte* had dispersed, singing—

"Here's a health to the King, God bless him."

In the evening I attended the Park Theatre, the Drury of the United States: its front was brilliantly illuminated, and decorated with a large transparent painting of Washington. The bills of the performance were headed in large characters with "Liberty or Death;" and the Glory of Columbia, a drama with miserable dialogue and plot was performed as an introductory piece to a series of national songs and farces, seasoned, of course, with some hard blows in the shape of abuse at John Bull. We had "Yankee Doodle," and "Sons of Freedom," twice encored; and the orchestra played Washington's March, and General Spicer's March, "Hail Columbia," "and the Star-spangled banner," at least half a dozen times each; every patriotic citizen appearing to think himself in duty bound to attempt keeping time, whether or not he had any ear for music, by stamping upon the floor of the box with his feet, so that let the music be what it would I could scarcely hear a bar.

It is said that seldom a day elapses without a fire in New-York. This day there were not fewer than ten. At one which I witnessed, four or five houses were destroyed, 130 and a fireman was killed. Most of these conflagrations, I heard, had their origin from squibs or crackers: and thus ended the 4th of July,

So many Americans had spoken to me of the grandeur and magnificence of Broadway, some even asserting that no street in London was superior to it, that I felt very much disappointed, and think that the same comparison might have been more justly drawn with

Liverpool. The shops in it certainly cannot vie with those even in the latter town; but, in the number of equipages. New-York excels it, and far outvies London, or any English town, in its hackney coaches, which are so remarkably neat, and even handsome, that a foreigner might be well excused for imagining them to be private carriages. Broadway is throughout the day thronged with gay vehicles and equestrians, and a perpetual stream of that convenient but uncomfortable London Carriage, an "omnibus," not the least remarkable thing about those in New-York bring that (though every man affects to despise titles and rank) they are all named "Lady Clinton," "Lady Washington," "Lady Van Rensselaer," and others as strangely inconsistent. Sometimes, too, servants in half livery may be seen sitting on the box of a carriage, whose door-pannels are ornamented with a crest. This street is about three miles in length, and eighty feet in width, extending in nearly a straight line from one end of the city to the other. The streets are clean for an American city; but the appearance of the cholera had caused the corporation to exert themselves in attending more closely to the cleanliless of them. Some wag observed, in one of the public prints, that the scavengers had actually dug down to the pavement in one or two places, and that the city was cleansed tho-roughly.

Manhattan Island, on which the city stands, and which is formed by the Hudson, the Harlæm, and East rivers, with the bay on the south, is fifteen miles in length, and from two to three in breadth. The Old Town, near the bay, much resembles an English one, but the northern part of it is as regularly laid out as Philadelphia or Washington, and numbers about eighty-seven streets. The wharfs are similar to those of Philadelphia, but not quite 131 so ragged, and extend much farther up the east than the Hudson, or North River, as it is generally called, thus depriving the great discoverer of the honour of giving his name to the noble stream. On the south-west point of the island, overlooking the bay, is a fine public promenade, of from 500 to 600 yards in length, and 150 in breadth, prettily laid out in walks, and planted with trees. In the evenings it is generally crowded with citizens, who assemble to derive the benefit from a pleasant breeze off the water, or listen to a band that frequently plays in the Castle garden, which is connected with

the walk by a wooden bridge, upon which, and along the whole extent of the public walk, may be seen various Cockney anglers, of most persevering dispositions. The former promenade is called the Battery, from having in the olden times of the Dutch settlers, or during the Revolutionary war, mounted a few guns; and the Castle garden in a similar manner possesses no garden, nor could it ever have possessed one, being a modern stone fort, with twenty-eight embrasures, built upon a solid rock, which appeared but a short distance above the water. This being an unprofitable kind of investment of funds, has been let by the Corporation to a publican, who has converted it to a much more profitable use, charging sixpence sterling for admission, and giving a ticket, so that the visitor may enjoy a stroll upon the upper platform of the fort, admire the view, and then call for a glass of some liquor at the bar, for which he is not charged any thing. The Battery, nevertheless, is the most pleasant promenade in New-York, and far excels any thing else of the kind in America. Governor's Island, about three-quarters of a mile distant in the bay, has a large stone circular fort, with three tiers of embrasures, and is calculated for more than 100 guns at its western extremity. When I entered it through the small wicket door, I was nearly upset by a quantity of half-starved pigs, which rushed grunting up to me, as if attempting to gain the exterior of the fort, and compelled me to make strenuous use of my walkingstick. The interior was little better than a stye, and in a most unfinished state. In the centre of the island, a small quadrangular fort is connected with the circular one by a covered way, 132 with barracks and military stores in the interior. Vast numbers of workmen were employed in facing the works with granite; and the whole island forcibly reminded me of Washington Irving's happy description, as "resembling a fierce little warrior in a big cocked-hat, breathing gunpowder and defiance to the world." Though these works may not enhance the attractions of the scene, they do not, like the numerous poplars on the island, mar the beauty of the noble sheet of water; and, if those who hold dominion over the island possessed any love for the picturesque, they would grub them up root and branch; for certainly, to quote the above ingenious author again, they do look "like so many birch-brooms standing on end." On Bedlow's and Ellis's Island, as also at the Narrows (the entrance of the bay from the Atlantic,) are most formidable batteries, nearly all of which are

at present upon the peace establishment, as I did not see a single gun mounted, and only a few, without carriages, upon the circular fort on Governor's Island.

Of the public buildings, the City Hall, containing the Supreme Court, Mayor's Court, and various public offices, situated in the park, a fine and handsome square, is the most remarkable; and, being fronted with white marble, has a beautiful effect when seen through the forest-trees in the park. The building is upwards of 200 feet in length, with a dome and tower surmounted by a statue of Justice. A rough stone prison on the right, and a building on the left used as a cholera hospital during my residence, occupy one side of the park: this last appeared, from its large portico in front, and style of architecture, to be a church. The Merchants' Exchange in Wall-street (the Lombard-street of London) is a fine edifice, of the same material as the front of the City Hall. The basement story is occupied by the Post Office, and above it the Exchange, 85 feet in length, 55 in width, and 45 in height to the dome, from which it is lighted. The greater proportion of the other buildings in the street are insurance offices, banks, and exchange offices With regard to the charitable institutions, I can say nothing, the cholera raging so violently in some of them that it would 133 not have been prudent to have visited them; and strangers were refused admittance to the prisons for fear of imparting the disease to the inmates. In the Academy of Fine Arts there was, scarcely anything which could impress one with a favourable idea of the advance of the pictorial art in New-York. The portraits were all stiff unnatural productions, devoid of all life, and evidently from the brush of very young artists. The architectural designs, too, of which some few were displayed, were but poor and void of taste. Colonel Trumbull, some of whose efforts in the art decorate the Capitol at Washington, and who is the president of the academy, also exhibits his paintings, many of which are historical, in a separate exhibition. They are rendered particularly interesting by containing nearly 250 portraits of persons distinguished during the revolution. The rest are miniatures, and copies from celebrated artists, painted by Colonel Trumbull when studying in England. The American engravings show a great harshness and indistinctness of touch, which must ever be the case where so little encouragement is given to the art. One of the principal

booksellers in Broadway assured me he found it exceedingly difficult to dispose of a few copies of the annuals which are got up in Boston; the demand being only for the English. Scarcely any of the literary sketches or illustrations in the former are original: the few contributions which can boast of being truly American are such as would not find a place in any British magazine. The only good specimens of lithography I ever saw in the States were by Pendleton of New-York.

The Museum in the Park contains some excellent specimens of natural history, very well arranged. Although it cannot vie with Philadelphia in displaying such a monstrous skeleton as the mammoth, yet it may be said to have a mammoth turtle,—such indeed as of itself would almost furnish sufficient soup for a lord mayor's feast. It was caught off Sandy Hook, within fifteen miles of the city, by some pilots, and weighs 1000 pounds.

Niblo's Gardens, in imitation of those at Vauxhall, were a great attraction to the citizens, and the arrangements were most admirably conducted. There was an VOL. I.—M. 134 excellent band of music, a good display of fire-works the night I attended, with a much greater assemblage of people than I should have expected. A panorama was exhibited in one part of the building, where the visitors assembled for hearing the music. It represented the struggle of the Greeks for their liberty, and the battle of Navarino. The owner, or showman, informed us that it had been exhibited in Leicester-square; but I much doubted whether he treated his audience in London with the lecture upon the blessings of liberty with which he thought fit to favour them in New-York. He represented to us in the most glowing terms and bombastic language, with the tone of a man who acts in the same capacity in a menagerie, "how the English had no right to enter the bay of Navarino; that they were the first peace-breakers; and, had the officers commanding the batteries at the entrance of the bay been but for a moment aware of such an intention, they would have instantaneously sunk the whole fleet!"

At the Bowery Theatre, which holds the second rank in the histrionic world in New-York, but which in the external appearance and elegance of its interior excels that in the Park; I

saw Miss Vincent, a young American actress of great promise, perform in Goldsmith's play of "She stoops to Conquer," and the "Maid of Milan." Her talents were of a higher order than those of any American actress I saw in the country.

I was much amused with the familiar manner in which an auctioneer, who held sales of books and prints every evening in some rooms in Broadway, spoke of the executive, and men in authority, when he had occasion to make mention of them. I whiled away many an idle hour in listening to his wit, and the quick repartees from some of the assembled crowd. One night, when he had some biographical works to dispose of, the following scene occurred. "Here," said the wag, bringing out the Life of Jackson, "who'll buy old Hickory?"—the name by which the President is generally called, from the hard wood which they say he rivals in toughness. "I'll give a cent for it," said some one; "you shan't," answered the other, "I'll not let it go for twice that; I'd sooner keep it myself" 135 at last it went for a quarter dollar. The next work he brought out was the Life of Clay; "Come! here, they ought to go together, Who'll bid for our next would-be president? he shall go for two cents." "Will-be president!!" said a rough voice out of the crowd, "twenty-five cents." "Take him, then, Mr. Cash, he's yours—he's not worth half that—you'll stick in the mud before you have waded half through it."

The churches in New-York are handsomer edifices than those in the southern cities I visited, and contain some interesting monuments. St. Paul's, in the Park, is one of the finest in the States. In the interior, there is a tablet in the chancel to Sir Robert Temple, baronet, the first consul-general to the United States from England, who died in the city; and one to the wife of the British governor of New-Jersey, who died during the revolution from distress of mind, being separated from her husband by the events of the time. In the yard, also, there is a large Egyptian obelisk of a single block of white marble, 32 feet in height, erected to Thomas Emmett, an eminent counsellor at law, and brother of the Irish orator who suffered daring the rebellion. When I visited New-York again, some months afterwards, one front of it was embellished with an emblematical representation of his fortunes. Though it was in an unfinished state, and the canvass had not been removed

from before the scaffolding, I could catch a glimpse of the representation of a hand, with a wreath or bracelet of shamrock round the wrist, clasping one with a similar ornament of stars, and the eagle of America sheltering the unstrung harp of Ireland. Mr. Emmet had emigrated to the States, and settled in New-York, where he had acquired considerable reputation many years previous to his death. There is also another monument near it under the portico of the church to General Montgomery, who fell in the unsuccessful attack upon Quebec 1775. This monument was erected previously to the declaration of independence by the Congress; and in 1818 when his remains were removed from Quebec to New-York, and interred at St. Paul's, another tablet was added recording the event; though at the time great doubts were entertained whether they actually were the 136 general's remains which were exhumed. The matter was, however, subsequently set at rest beyond a doubt, by the publication of a certificate* drawn up by the person who had actually buried the general in the first instance, and who was then living in Quebec, at a very advanced age, being the only survivor of the army which served under Wolfe. There is a very handsome monument, near the centre of the churchyard, erected by Kean, of Drury Lane Theatre, to Cook, the actor. Trinity Church, which is also in Broadway. was the oldest in the city, having been originally built in 1696, but destroyed by fire eighty years afterwards, although from the circumstance of a monument in the churchyard, of 1691, it appears it was used as a burial-ground some time previously. Though not containing much above an acre of ground, by a moderate calculation, not fewer than 200,000 bodies have been buried in it. Of late years there have been no burials, and weeping willows with various trees have been planted, which in time will make it ornamental to the city. In one corner are the ruins of a monument, erected but sixteen years since to Captain Lawrence; of the American navy, who fell defending his Ship, the Chesapeake, against Sir P. Broke, in the Shannon. His body was taken to Halifax, in Nova Scotia, and buried there with all the honours of war, the pall being the American ensign supported by six of the senior captains in the royal navy, then in the harbour. But the Americans immediately after sent a vessel with a flag of truce to apply for the removal of the body, which being granted, it was re-buried in Trinity Churchyard, and the present monument, no lasting memorial

of his country's grief, erected upon the spot. It is a most shabby, economical structure, built of brick and faced with white marble. The column, of the Corinthian order, is broken short, with part of the capital lying at the base of the pedestal, emblematic of his premature death. Owing to the summit being exposed to the weather, the rain has gained admittance into the interior of the brick-work, and has given the column a considerable inclination to one side. Some of the marble

* Vide Appendix 2.

137 front also, with two sides of that of the pedestal, have fallen down and exposed the shabby interior. Surely such a man deserved a monument of more durable materials. That the Americans however, were not unmindful of the respect paid to his remains by the British, appears from the following part of the inscription upon the monument:— "His bravery in action Was only equalled by his modesty in triumph, And his magnanimity to the vanguished. In private life He was a gentleman of the most generous and endearing qualities; And so acknowledged was his public worth That the whole nation mourned his loss, And the enemy contended with his countrymen Who most should honour his remains." There is a monument near it to the memory of General Hamilton, who had served with distinction under Washington, and ranked high as a statesman. He was killed in a duel by Colonel Burr, the Vice-president of the United States, who is yet living in New-York. The inscription is as follows:— To the memory of Alexander Hamilton The Corporation of Trinity Church Have erected this monument In testimony of their respect for The Patriot of incorruptible integrity, The soldier of approved valour, The statesman of consummate wisdom; Whose talents and whose virtues Will be admired by a grateful posterity Long after this marble shall have mouldered into dust. He did July 2d, 1804, aged 47.

Brooklyn, on the opposite side of East River, and situated upon Long-Island, is a place of considerable importance, containing upwards of 12,000 inhabitants. There are many country seats in the immediate vicinity, belonging to New-York merchants. In the navy yard on Wallabout Bay, at the upper end of the town, were two large frigates upon the stocks;

and, as in the other yards at Philadelphia and Washington, considerable additions M 138 were making in erecting buildings, piers, &c. The intrenchments thrown up in defence of the town in 1776, when the American army received so terrible a defeat from the British and Hessians under Cornwallis and Clinton, still remain upon the hill in the rear of the navy yard; and the marsh where so many were smothered in the retreat is seen from thence near the Bay upon the right. Situated in a similar manner on the opposite side of the city, and across the Hudson, is Hoboken, a particularly pretty spot and great promenade and lounge for the citizens. They assemble here in great numbers, the gardens being tastefully laid out in walks, to stroll about and to enjoy a ride upon a circular rail-road devised by some ingenious person. It is built upon frame work, raised three feet from the ground. The carriages which run upon it are so constructed that those who sit in them by turning a handle in front of the seat, keep the carriage in motion, when it is once set off by a slight push, and urge it along with great rapidity; being allowed to travel three times round it, three-quarters of a mile, for a shilling. However, it was a pleasure which I thought dearly earned, and very fatiguing to the arms, for those who are ambitious of speedy travelling. There are a double set of rails, and only two carriages, which take contrary directions, so that a sluggish man cannot be run over. Hoboken being in New Jersey, and out of the jurisdiction of the city, affairs of honour are generally settled under a high bank, some distance above the landing-place where General Hamilton fell. Upon my return one day from this place to the city, I met a procession of several hundreds of African blacks, parading through the streets, with music and banners of their different trades and societies. The majority of them appeared to be true worshippers of Bacchus; the sailors carried some models of small vessels of war, while their band, rolling about in front, attempted to play the "British Grenadiers." All wore a yellow sash across their shoulders, and those at the head of the column, apparently the officers of the Society, were upon horseback, and equipped in frock coats, blue sashes, 139 yellow or blue satin trowsers, making their steeds caper about, and "Witching the world with noble horsemanship." Of all dandies, the negroes in America are the most intolerable; a fashion, to come up to their idea of taste, cannot be too *outré;* let it be ever so ridiculous, they adopt it immediately.

When I was in New-York striped trowsers, kid gloves, three or four feet of guard chain for the watch, and gold headed canes, were the "correct thing;" with two-thirds of the sable countenance concealed by the well-starched collar of the shirt. On Sunday afternoon, when the streets in all the cities appeared entirely given up to the African world, it was a high treat to witness the switching of canes and important strut of the one sex, and the affected dangling of parasols and reticules of the other. Familiar nods or distant bows of recognition were acknowledged with all the air of people who had been rehearsing their parts during the other six days of the week, or taking lessons from the manners of their masters' visitors.

Crossing over to Hoboken, on the 9th of July, I took the coach and proceeded near the high ground on the right bank of the Hudson to the small village of Aguakinock, and thence upon a rail-road which had been lately opened to the flourishing town of Paterson, on the Passaic River, sixteen miles from New-York. It wanted an hour to mid-day, when I arrived and the rain pouring in torrents caused the dirty streets to look more miserable and dull than even New-York, from which every one was hurrying who could possibly afford means. The driver of an omnibus came across the river in the steamboat with me, and had his entire family with baggage stowed within and without his carriage, intending to remain in the country until the dreadful pestilence abated. I had also crossed over to Paterson, with the intention of staying there for a few days; then, after making a short tour to the Pennsylvania coal-mines and Wyoming, to return to the city, trusting that the inhabitants would be more settled. But the melancholy-looking day made me wish myself back again, in a place where, whatever 140 other drawback there might be, I could at least lay my hands upon a book to pass away a few dull hours. After listening by the hour to a long dissertation upon the Reform Bill from a stout, one-legged man, I encountered another unconscionably long story, from a little spare person, about hunting and "old Kentuck," in the middle of which all his audience, excepting myself, deserted him, and, betaking themselves to their brandy and water, gradually dropped off one by one to their respective homes. At last even I left my chair, where I had been most patiently sitting in a half dose,

without hearing a single word the Kentuckian had been saying for the last forty minutes, and, vawning, wished him good evening, just as he had got me some half dozen miles up the Mammoth Cave. Thus, having lost his audience, he rose, and, discovering that his umbrella was gone, said, with an air which appeared almost to console him for the loss, "Well, I guess he must be a mean fellow who would clear off with it; for it was but a mean umbrella, and I don't care one cent about it, only the pole and shove-up are good, that's a fac." As I was on the point of retiring, a man entered the room smiling and looking as if he had some good joke to impart. I therefore determined to wait a few minutes longer; but he only whispered to the story-teller, and both, laughing heartily, left the house together. In a minute or two came another, with the same important countenance, who took away the landlord; and immediately afterwards the bar-keeper disappeared in the same mysterious manner, leaving a little girl in charge of his department. My curiosity was now excited to the utmost; so laying down my candle again, although it was still raining heavily, I followed him out into the dark street, and down it for some distance, until, walking up the steps of a house, he opened the door, and entered. Seeing a crowd of people inside wearing their hats, I also stepped in, and found myself in a small frame room, devoid of all furniture, excepting two rough chairs, and a strong greasy table, with some benches placed against the walls, from which were suspended lists of the Newark and Hoboken coaches, steamvessels, lotteries, the comic almanac, and other placards. 141 One of the ricketty old chairs was occupied by an elderly sharp featured man, with long gray hair, brushed so as to display a high forehead, and with a pair of spectacles fitted on the very tip of his nose, which he took off at intervals of a minute or two, and looked round with great dignity upon the people assembled. Then, after taking the circuit, he let his eyes fall upon an ill-dressed man, apparently an artizan, who sat in the other chair opposite, and scrutinized his appearance from head to foot; while he himself leaning back upon his own seat, and balancing on the hinder legs of it, had his feet crossed on the top of the table, upon which lay a plentifully thumbed and dogs'-eared volume, some writingpaper, and an ink-stand. I was utterly at a loss, for some time, to discover for what purpose so many silent people could have collected together, and was, at last relieved from my

suspense by the elderly man suddenly rousing himself, and saying, with the air of a man iust struck by some bright thought, or as if determined upon some great undertaking. "State the charge against the prisoner;" and for the first time I found myself in the presence of an American Justice of the peace. The man who had so coolly taken possession of the other chair was charged with "paying for a quantity of clams (shell-fish,) which he had purchased from a little boy, with a counterfeit dollar note." It appeared, upon the evidence of a host of witnesses, that he had been taken from a tavern where he was superintending the cooking of the clams, and that his confederates had made their escape. The prisoner protested most vehemently against the accusation, asserting his innocence in a long story, which was not at all connected with the charge, and was interrupted momentarily by the observations and witticisms of the by-standers, on the chance of his being lodged, free of expense, in good apartments, at Sing-Sing (the State prison,) and joking him upon the loss of his clam supper. The Justice appeared to have less to do with the business than any one else; until some one called out, "Let the squire cross-examine him." "Aye do crossexamine him, squire," reiterated fifteen voices; and the squire, acordingly, peering over the top of his spectacles, let fly a volley of "Who are you?" "what's your trade?" "where are 142 you from?" "what brought you to this town.?" "where did you get that note?" "what's your name?" and other questions, with such amazing volubility, as if he was resolved to confuse the prisoner with the very weight of them, concluding by saying, "Well, I move that this fellow be committed, and that we make up the dollar for the boy." Silver coins to the amount were immediately thrown upon the table by the by-standers; and the squire, smiling complacently, threw himself back in his chair, with his eyes fixed upon the ceiling, quite overcome with the exertion of the prisoner's cross-examination. One man remarked that "he had better dismiss him, for the dollar would stand the state in 200 dollars to prosecute." The wooden-legged man also took a most prominent and active part in the jokes and gibes upon the prisoner, saying, "You richly deserve three years in Sing-Sing!" "So do you, if every roque had his deserts," answered the man. "Very likely," said the first; "and, if I go there, I shall make special application to be put in the same cell with you, and I will then give you a good flogging." Soon after another party came in with one of his

accomplices, against whom the first turned evidence, and was therefore admitted to bail; but, not being able to furnish it, the squire permitted him to go away on his bare promise that he would return the following day, and the other culprit was delivered over to a guard of citizens, who volunteered their services for the night. Although throughout the scene was ridiculous in the extreme, there were still some traits highly creditable to the Justice and by-standers, especially in the spirit with which the collection was made for the boy, and the readiness with which they all proffered to take charge of the prisoner until the morning.

The town already contains nearly 10,000 inhabitants, and is increasing most rapidly; there are at present nearly thirty cotton-mills, iron and brass foundries, in the upper part of it, with gardens so tastefully laid out, and the banks of the river kept so neat, and ornamented with weeping willows, as to compensate for the broken bridges and dirt of the lower part of the town. It is estimated that each new mill brings an increase of 1000 143 to the population; and two more were building when I visited the place. It will ere long be the Manchester of those parts, and one of the largest manufacturing towns in the Union. They have already the advantage of a rail-road and canal to transport their goods to New-York and Philadelphia; and much machinery is made for exportation to the southern markets.

The Passaic River is very romantic in the immediate vicinity of Paterson; but, upon inquiring where what are called the "Grand Falls" were to be seen, I was much disappointed to find that they were actually in sight and very unimportant, the stream being diverted on three levels for the supply of the mills. There were but about 100 gallons per minute falling over a precipice of 70 feet into a dark and narrow gulf, over which a bridge has been thrown. Some few years since, an American, of the name of Patch, leaped from a spot very near it into the chasm beneath, with the intention, as was stated, of committing suicide; but, finding himself without injury in the water, he made from that time a trade by taking a similar leap from most of the falls in the States; and at length met his death, in 1829, by striking against some sunken rocks at the falls of the Genesee, in the town

of Rochester. The water power which these falls afford is so valuable as to produce an income of 25,000 dollars per annum to the proprietor.

Having ascertained that I could not obtain any other conveyance to Easton, on my route to the coal mines, than a heavy canal boat, which would not arrive in less than three days, although only sixty miles, I returned to New-York, notwithstanding the alarming accounts of the increase of cholera, on the 12th of July. The city bore a very different appearance from that which it presented when I had landed ten days previously, or even when I had departed for Paterson. At that time only the timid had fled to the watering places on the sea-coast, or the Catskill Mountains on the banks of the Hudson. Since then every one who could afford means appeared to have followed their example. The public gardens and theatres were closed, and in many streets entire rows of houses were deserted, their late occupants having fled 144 from the dreadful pestilence. A steam-vessel on the Hudson carried away 700 passengers at one time, and yet refused to take many who were anxious to escape. The gay shops in Broadway were closed by half past eight in the evening; the facetious auctioneer had no audience; and only a solitary individual was at intervals seen hurrying down the street, as if upon some urgent business. The bustle of Wall-street had almost ceased and trades'-people of every description complained that bankruptcy must certainly come upon them, if the general panic continued. The vast shoals of travellers who had been hurrying towards the north, to escape the more unhealthy climate of the south, were met here by a more dreaded enemy than even the yellow fever, and had all returned to their homes, or betaken themselves to the springs in Virginia. The hotels were comparatively empty. The earl and countess Belmore had arrived from Jamaica for the express purpose of travelling through the United States; but after making a stay of four or five days at the hotel, and one short excursion up the Hudson, they proceeded to England by the first packet which sailed. The Americans, I had frequent occasion to observe, are an easily excited people, and even destitute of that moral courage which is so requisite in times of personal or national calamity. The panic and excitement upon this occasion were much augmented by the daily prints, which not content with merely taking notice of cases

in round numbers, mentioned every alarming incident they could possibly collect; and even the names, the streets, the number of the house, and the medical men who attended the patients, were duly inserted. As an instance of the extraordinary dread entertained of the malady, a respectable printer in Philadelphia committed suicide by taking a quantity of laudanum; and said to those around him, who were attempting to save his life, that all efforts would be fruitless, and, if the physicians prepared an antidote, they could not make him take it; that "he had heard the cholera was in Quebec, and, being thoroughly convinced that it would spread over the whole continent of America, he had come to the determination of not suffering an attack of it himself, or seeing his wife and children 145 die before him." Unfortunately, too, a great schism prevailed amongst the medical men, who were either jealous of each other's practice, or disagreed in the views they look of the disease. The board of health refused to publish the reports of cases sent in by an eminent practitioner in the city, who had proceeded to Quebec upon the first appearance of the cholera there, to ascertain the nature of it. This so incensed him that he withdrew his name from amongst the members composing the board; and, others refusing to make any returns, an order was issued by those in power that any medical man who did not make a return of cases should be fined forty dollars. It was hoped, too, that the fear of this penalty would act as a check upon the quack doctors (or steam doctors, as the Americans call them,) who flocked into the city from all quarters, and put in practice the system from which they derive their name—hot-baths and cayenne pepper for every complaint, from a cold and sore throat to the yellow-fever. The same difference of opinion pervaded even the acts of Congress, who, ever jealous of the President's authority, could not come to any decision about appointing a day of fast and humiliation. The motion had been made to apply to the President to order a day; but it was rejected, some members contending that the President had no right to order a fast, and that the observance of one was optional with every one. The President, in answer to an application from the Committee of the General Synod in New-York, for the appointment of a general fast, said, "I am constrained to decline the designation of any period or mode as proper for the public manifestation of this reliance. I could not do otherwise without transcending the limits prescribed by

the constitution for the President, nor without feeling that I might in some degree disturb the security which religion now enjoys in this country, in its complete separation from the political concerns of the general government.

"It is the province of the pulpits, and the state tribunals, to recommend the time and mode by which the people may best attest their reliance on the protecting arm of the Almighty in times of great distress."

The committee then applied to the Governor of the VOL. I.—N. 146 State, who replied, "As fasting, humiliation, and prayer, are religious rites, so the recommendation of a day for that purpose is an appeal to the religious sentiments of the community, and should, in my opinion, proceed from an authority which has its influence over the consciences of men, rather than their civil obligations.

"I cannot here refrain from the remark, and I hope it will be received with indulgence, that the more scrupulously the religious authorities of the land follow the indications of the public will, as pointed out in her constitutions, the more likely will they be to have that influence which is essential to crown with success their labours for the melioration of the condition of the human race."

In many parts of the town the streets were watered with chloride of lime, in which, as an antidote, great faith was placed. Upon every subject, the Americans divide themselves into numerous parties, all differing in some trifle from each other; upon this occasion there were contagionists, non-contagionists, contingent contagionists, infectionists, and, non-infectionists. There were many who asserted that the disease had its origin in the air, and that if a piece of raw meat were suspended at a certain height it would immediately become putrid. The experiment was actually tried at the mast-head of a ship in the harbour; but, upon being brought down again in a few hours, the expectations of the most sanguine upon the subject were much disappointed in finding it in the same state as when put up. Others looked for the origin of the disease from the earth—the water—the comet;

and it was even gravely asserted that the sun did not give its customary light. There were some who would not eat meat, and others who would not eat vegetables; some who would not drink any thing except water, and others who would only take "anti-cholera," as they termed brandy and port wine, the temperate soothed their fears, by crying out that only the dissolute and dirty would fall victims to it, and every post and tree in the city was labelled with "Quit dram-drinking if you would not have the cholera." Those who had been in the habit of dram-drinking were at a loss how to proceed: one party told 147 them they were certain to contract the disease, and another assured them that, if they were to abstain suddenly from their former habits, there would be no hope for them; and, at all events, they would be bad subjects for it, when attacked. Some, were for clothing warm; but an alarm was immediately given, by the opposite party, that excess in clothing was as injurious as excess in drinking. It was no wonder, then, that nearly 100,000 of the inhabitants fled into the country, and many of them out of the reach of medical assistance fell victims to the disease, which they might probably have otherwise escaped.

The second evening after my return, I walked down to the battery; and although it was a most bewitching scene, as the sun set mildly and beautifully on the opposite side of the bay, and the bright moon rose majestically in the deep blue sky, still only a stranger or two were seen, leaning over the rails at the edge of the pier. At last I caught the general infection of fear myself (though I had often been an eye-witness of the ravages of the disease in other lands, without any such sensation,) and the reflection that if I were attacked by it I might be carried off to some public hospital, unknown, and almost uncared for, made me think it would be more prudent to remove to a healthier part of the country, Curiosity alone had brought me to New-York, and I had been there a fortnight already without any probability of being gratified with a sight of any thing interesting; two gentlemen, whose acquaintance I was just making, were suddenly carried off by the disease, and my only remaining friend had sailed for England: I therefore determined to continue my tour, and, if possible, return at a busier and gayer time.

148

CHAPTER X.

The flying rumours gathered as they roll'd, Scarce any tale was sooner heard than told; And all who told it added something new, And all who heard it made enlargements too; In ev'ry ear it spread, on ev'ry tongue it grew. Thus flying east and west, and north and south, News travelled with increase from mouth to mouth.

Pope.

Satire lashes vice into reformation.

Dryden.

Mrs. Trollope states, in her "Domestic Manners of the Americans," that much angry feeling was excited throughout the United States by the appearance of Captain Hall's travels in that country; probably but little imagining that she herself as an authoress should give such umbrage to the republicans, and that the gallant Captain's works should sink into comparative insignificance before her lashing pen. It was during my residence in New-York that her first publication was reprinted, and the commotion it created amongst the good citizens is truly inconceivable. The Tariff and Bank Bill were alike forgotten, and the tug of war was hard, whether the "Domestic Manners," or the cholera, which burst upon them simultaneously, should be the more engrossing topic of conversation. At every corner of the street, at the door of every petty retailer of information for the people, a large placard met the eye with, "For sale here, with plates, Domestic Manners of the Americans, by Mrs. Trollope." At every table d'hôte, on board of every steam-boat, in every stagecoach, and in all societies, the first question was, "Have you read Mrs. Trollope?" And one half of the people would be seen with a red or blue half-bound volume in their hand, which you might vouch for being the odious work; and the more it was abused the more rapidly did the printers issue new editions. I never could ascertain the reason why the American edition appeared without the name of its publisher; whether it 149 arose from

the fear of subjecting himself to serious consequences for printing a work which spoke so unfavourably of his country, or that he was ashamed of publicly acknowledging the preface, in which he laboured to prove that Mrs. Trollope and Captain "All" (as he was facetiously pleased to write the name, as being the true English pronunciation) were one and the same person,—an opinion which soon gained ground, and I was assured by many intelligent people that there was not the slightest doubt but "that Captain Hall had written every word of it; Mrs. Trollope might probably have furnished notes for it, but certainly nothing more; no one who had read the two works, and observed the great similarity expression and opinions, could for a moment doubt the author's identity, and every one was well aware that he had been sent out by the Quarterly Review." Never were two poor authors so abused: every newspaper for two months teemed with some violent remarks, and personalities, which were substituted for refutations, thus apparently verifying the justice of the saying, that

"Blunt truths more mischief than nice falsehoods do;"

nor was this kind of criticism confined merely to editors of daily newspapers; but even people who had some pretensions to literary talent fell into the same error. Mr. Dunlap, in his late history of the American stage, confidently states that Captain Hall was the author of the work in question; and Mr. Paulding, who ranks high as an author amongst his countrymen, in his late novel of "Westward Ho!" exerts himself, as much, as possible, to hold up Captain Hall to the ridicule of the Americans, merely because he differs in opinion from them; forgetting that

"Tis with our judgments as our watches, none Go just alike, yet each believes his own."

Though the extract I allude to is long, yet I transcribe it, as serving two purposes; one to show the soreness of N* 150 the Americans, and the other to give a specimen of the Western provincialisms.

"Well, then, Captain, if he won't sing, suppose you tell us another story," quoth Cherub Spooney.

"Ay, do now, Captain; tell us the story of the strange cretur you picked up going down the river," said another.

"Ah! now do, Massa Cappin Sam," quoth Blackey.

"Well, I'll tell you how it was. We had hauled in the Broad-horn close ashore to wood; wind was up stream, so we couldn't make much headway any how. Bill told the nigger to cook a few steaks off Clumsy—that was what we called the bear I shot the day before. Well, while we were a—wooding—"

"That story's as long as the Mississippi," said one.

"Shut pan, and sing dumb, or I'll throw you into the drink," exclaimed Spooney.

"Why, I heard that story before,"

"Well, supposing you did, I didn't, go on Captain."

"Well, as I was saying, Spoon, the nigger—"

"I tink he made call'um gemman of colour," muttered Blackey.

"The nigger went to cook some bear while we were wooding, so that we might have something to go upon. When we came back, what kind of a varment do you think we started in the cane-brake?"

"I reckon an alligator," said Blackey.

"Hold your tongue, you beauty, go or you shall smell brimstone through nail hole," cried Spooney; "a-head, go a-head, Captain."

"Well, as I was saying, we started the drollest varment, perhaps, you ever did see. Its face was covered with hair, like a bull buffalo, all but a little place for his eyes to see through. It looked mighty skeery, as though it thought itself a gone-sucker, and calculated we were going to eat it, before we killed it; but we carried it aboard the Broadhorn, and took compassion on the poor thing. I slapped it on the back, and told it to stand on its hind legs, and I wish I may run on a sawyer if it didn't turn out to be a live dandy."

"Had it a tail?"

151

"I'll wool lightning out of you, Bill, if you interrupt me."

"That's actionable in New-Orleans."

"Ha, ha, whoop! wake snakes—go a-head, go a-head, and don't be so rantankerous," shouted the audience. "I swear, if he once gets my tail up, he'll find I'm from the forks of the roaring river, and a bit of a screamer," said Captain Hugg.

"Well, go, a-head—go a-head,—tell us about the dandy,—ha! ha! I should like to have seen it when it stood on its hind legs—what did it say?"

"Why, I asked what they called such queer things where it came from, and it said Basil; and that the Captain of the steam-boat had put it ashore, because it insisted on going into the ladies' cabin.—Well, some of us called it summer savory, some catnip, some sweet Basil, and we had high fun with the cretur, and laughed till we were tired. And then we set him on a barrel forked end downwards."

"Yough! yough!" ejaculated Blackey, bursting into one of his indescribable laughs.

"No laughing in the ranks there—throw that nigger overboard, if he laughs before I come to the right place, and then you may all begin. Well, then, I began to ask him all about himself, and he told me he was a great traveller, and that he had been so far north that the northstar was south of him; and then he asked me if I knew any thing of navigation, and the use of the globes. "To be sure I do," said I, "aint they made for people to live in?" Then he inquired if I ever heard of Herschel, or Hisshel, I forgot which, and I told him I knew him as well as a squirrel knows a hickory-nut from an acorn."

"He's dead," said the queer cretur.

"No, no," says I, "that won't do, there's no mistake in Shavetail, you may swear. I saw a pedlar with some splendid sausages made of red flannel, and turnips, go by our house, and I changed with him some wooden bacon hams. He comes from Litchfield, where Herschel lived, and did'nt say a word about it. Here he made a note in his book, and I begun to smoke him for one of those fellows that drive a sort of a trade of making books 152 about old Kentuck and the western country: so I thought I'd set him barking up the wrong tree a little, and I told him some stories that were enough to set the Mississippi a-fire; but he put them all down in his book. One of my men was listening, and he sung out, "Well, Sam, you do take the rag off the bush, that's, sartin;" and I was fearful dandy would find out I was smoking him, so I jumped up, and told Tom a short horse was soon curried, and I'd knock him into a cocked hat if he said another word, and that broke up the conversation.

"Next morning we stopped to wood a little below New Madrid, and the dandy who seemed one of the curiousest creturs you ever saw, and was poking his nose every where, like a dog smelling out a trail, went with me a little way into a cane-brake, where we met a woman living, under a board-shed, with four or five children. Dandy asked her if she was all alone; she said her husband had gone up to Yellow Banks to look for better land. Then he wanted to know what she had to eat, and she said, nothing but sweet pumpkins. "What, no meat?" said he. "No, nothing but sweet pumpkins." "Well" said dandy, "I never saw

any thing half so bad as this in the old countries," and then be put his hand in his pocket, and gave her a pickatlon. "Thank you," said she, "as I am a living woman, I've tasted no meat for the last fortnight—nothing but venison and wild turkey." The d—I you ha'int," said Dandy; and wanted to get the pickatlon back again.

"What a wild-goose of a fellow, not to know that nothing is called meat in these parts but salt-pork and beef He's a pretty hand to write books of travels," said Spooney.

"I wish I may be forced to pass the old sycamore root up stream twice a day, if I'd give the Mississippi navigator for a whole raft of such creturs."

"But what did you do with him at last, Captain?" said another.

"Why, I got tired of making fun of the ring-tail roarer, and happening to meet the steamboat, Daniel Boone, Captain Lansdale, coming down stream, just as 153 distance: they act in part as a guard against the entrance of vessels into the harbour, and batteries were also erected some few years since on the point of land which form the gate to make the pass more secure. The depth of water is ample, as two French ships of war, when blockaded by the British off New-York, in 1810, made their escape through the gate into the sound. It is a dangerous and intricate navigation for sailing craft at all times of tide, and part of a small vessel was visible above water when we ran through, and was lying on some huge masses of rock in the centre of the gate. It is in contemplation to excavate a canal across the peninsula, from Pot to Hallet's Cove, of sufficient depth to admit line-of-battle ships; the estimated expense being about 150,000 dollars for a canal of 28 feet. in depth and 137 in breadth at the top.

After running thirty miles amongst innumerable islands, and keeping along the continental shore, the sound became so broad that Long-Island was but indistinctly seen. Having touched at several small towns, we arrived at New-Haven, eighty-six miles from New-York, in six hours and a half. The town having some high bluff rocks rising at the back of it, is situated at the head of a bay of considerable extent, which affords an excellent shelter

from the sea, and a small battery, dignified with the appellation of Fort Hale, occupies a point about two miles up the bay. When within half a mile of the pier, the steamer was boarded by a health officer who expressed himself satisfied with the Captain's word that there were no cholera cases on board; so, being permitted to land, I proceeded to an hotel in a large square called the Green, about three-quarters of a mile in circumference. It has three churches in a line near the centre of it, and at a short distance in another line a statehouse (which is almost a fac-simile of the Philadelphian bank and a Methodist chapel; while the opposite side of the square is occupied by the large brick buildings of the Yale College. The square as also the streets of the town (which contains 11,000 inhabitants) are planted with fine elm trees, which keep them, however, exceedingly wet and dirty. The college has four houses, for the lodging of the students, two VOL. I.—O 154 reform. When Miss Kemble made her first appearance at the Park Theatre, in New-York, the house was crowded to excess: and a gentleman in the boxes, turning round between the acts of the play to speak to some one who sat in the bench behind him, displayed rather more of his back to the pit than was thought quite orthodox. This was no sooner observed than a low murmur arose amongst the insulted part of the audience, which presently burst forth into loud cries of "Trollope!" "Trollope!" "turn him out," &c., and continued for several minutes, accompanied by the most discordant noises, until the offending person assumed a less objectionable position. I will bear witness that I have frequently seen as much want of decorum in our theatres as I ever did in the American: and think that our barrooms and ordinaries in country inns, and passengers on a stage-coach, might with as much justice be taken as samples by which a foreigner might form his estimate of English gentlemen as the inmates of steamvessels, canal-boats, and lodging-houses, should be of American gentlemen. That the Americans generally have many unpleasant customs, no sensible man in the country will deny; and if ringing the changes upon tobacco chewing and smoking, dram-drinking, and spitting, perpetually in their ears, will be of any service towards working a reformation, no English traveller will ever spare them; and no man could have more strongly expressed his abhorrence of such filthy habits than I did during my sojourn in the States.

Though the long extract I have given from Mr. Paulding's work should be considered as a good specimen of western provincialisms, yet not an American, let him be Yankee or Southerner, from the banks of the Hudson or the Mississippi, but flatters himself that he speaks more correct English than we illiterate sons of the mother isle. If you ask a Canadian in what part of the globe the purest French is spoken, he will reply, "upon the shores of the St. Lawrence," and assign as a reason for such being the case that a patois was introduced in the old country when the canaille gained the ascendency during the Revolution of 1792, and that the correct language falling 155 with the princes and nobles, Canada alone, which has not been subject to any such convulsions, retains the language in its original purity. Incredible as it may appear, I was frequently told by casual acquaintance in the States, "Well, I should have imagined you to be an American. you have not got the English broque, and aspirate the letter h, when speaking." And once I was actually told, by a fellow-passenger in the stage coach from Alexandria to Winchester, "Really I should never have thought you to be from the old country, you pronounce your words so well, and have not got the turn-up nose!" This same "turn-up nose," somewhat approaching to the pug, is, I find, one of the characteristic marks of an Englishman in American eyes: and they apply the term "Cockney" as indiscriminately to us as we do that of "Yankee" to em. Whatever maybe their opinion of the manner in which we natives of Great Britain speak the mothertongue, I can affirm that the nasal twang, which Americans, of every class, possess in some degree, is very grating and disagreeable to the ears of an Englishman.

156

CHAPTER XI.

Lady Ckarlotte. I want none of your explanations—(scornfully.)

Garrick.

Taking advantage of a bright morning sun, so that I might enjoy a view of surrounding objects, I embarked on board the Superior steam-vessel, on East River, for New-Haven in Connecticut. I departed from New-York rather sooner than even the unhealthy state of the place would have urged, being fearful that if I remained there many days longer an opportunity would not occur of leaving the city, as many steam-vessels had discontinued making their usual trips, from the long quarantine imposed upon them in some ports, and from the decrease in the number of passengers. The most conspicuous objects on the banks of the East River are the two large stone build, ings of the Almshouse at Bellevue which contain from 1200 to 1500 inmates. Amongst them the cholera was making most frightful ravages principally owing to the impaired constitution of the patients; and at this time upwards of thirty were dying daily.

A short distance further a penitentiary is erecting upon an island, for the confinement of prisoners under sentence of two years or a less period. It is a very narrow, long, tasteless piece of architecture, with two wings so closely studded with innumerable windows (no broader than the loop-holes of an old castle) as to give it a most ungraceful appearance. Its future occupants were busily employed in its construction; and were closely watched by an overseer, who was pacing to and fro, upon a lofty wooden platform, lest any one should attempt to escape into the bushes. Opposite to the upper end of the island are some handsome country residences on the mainland; and also the entrance to Hell-Gate, or, as in this age of refinement it is called, Hurl-Gate. It being ebb-tide, the water was rushing with great violence over the Hog's Back and Gridiron, and boiling and tossing about in a furious trouble in the Pot and Frying Pan. These eddies have been most aptly named, and were to be distinguished at a great 157 distance: they act in part as a guard against the entrance of vessels into the harbour, and batteries were also erected some few years since on the point of land which form the gate to make the pass more secure. The depth of water is ample, as two French ships of war, when blockaded by the British off New-York, in 1810, made their escape through the gate into the sound. It is a dangerous and intricate navigation for sailing craft at all times of tide, and part of a small vessel was visible above

water when we ran through, and was lying on some huge masses of rock in the centre of the gate. It is in contemplation to excavate a canal across the peninsula, from Pot to Hallet's Cove, of sufficient depth to admit line-of-battle ships; the estimated expense being about 150,000 dollars for a canal of 28 feet in depth and 137 in breadth at the top.

After running thirty miles amongst innumerable islands, and keeping along the continental shore, the sound became so broad that Long-Island was but indistinctly seen. Having touched at several small towns, we arrived at New-Haven, eighty-six miles from New-York, in six hours and a half. The town having some high bluff rocks rising at the back of it, is situated at the head of a bay of considerable extent, which affords an excellent shelter from the sea, and a small battery, dignified with the appellation of Fort Hale, occupies a point about two miles up the bay. When within half a mile of the pier, the steamer was boarded by a health officer who expressed himself satisfied with the Captain's word that there were no cholera cases on board; so, being permitted to land, I proceeded to an hotel in a large square called the Green, about three-quarters of a mile in circumference. It has three churches in a line near the centre of it, and at a short distance in another line a state-house (which is almost a fac-simile of the Philadelphian bank and a Methodist chapel; while the opposite side of the square is occupied by the large brick buildings of the Yale College. The square as also the streets of the town (which contains 11,000 inhabitants) are planted with fine elm trees, which keep them, however, exceedingly wet and dirty. The college has four houses, for the lodging of the students, two VOL. I.—O 158 chapels, and a Lycæum (in which are the recitation rooms) and possesses an excellent library. It was commenced in 1700, by the recommendation of eleven of the principal ministers of neighbouring towns, who had been appointed to adopt such measures as they should deem fit for the regulation of a college. Its first commencement was held at Saybrook in 1702, and removed to New-Haven in 1717. The Hon. Elihu Yale, Governor of the East India Company, being its principal benefactor, his name was bestowed upon it. It is considered one of the best colleges in the States, and from four to five hundred young men study at it.

The Green was used as a burial-ground from the settlement of the town in 1638 until the year 1796, when a cemetery was marked out in the north-western suburbs, and the grave stones were removed there in 1821. It contains about twelve acres of ground, and is planted thickly with poplars and weeping willows, which well accord with the numerous obelisks and columns of black and white marble that distinguish the graves.

I never felt the inconvenience of the small bed-rooms in American hotels so much as at the one in New-Haven; mine was only 10 feet by 7, and the door of the adjoining room closed upon the same post as that of mine. I was sitting studying the travellers' map, in rather a dishabille, having returned heated from a long walk, when I heard a voice at my door say, "Charles, Charles, get up!" while a person in the next room muttered something, in a halfwaking, half-sleeping tone of voice. The command was again repeated, with, "May I come in?" and a knock at my door. "Yes!" said the voice in the next room. My door was now opened half an inch, while I sat in amazement, wondering what would next appear. "Are you asleep?" said the voice: "No!" answered the next-room occupant. At this moment my door flew open, and discovered three ladies standing at the entrance. A tall elderly one, the mother of the other two, surveyed me with a most haughty frown (which, though not at all improving the natural beauty of her dark countenance, would have been invaluable to a tragedy queen,) as I muttered something about "a mistake." After darting another 159 glance, which spoke volumes, at me, she flung the door violently to again, saying, "you are not Mr.—, so why did you speak, Sir?" The door was just closed, when I heard the nextroom voice again and, after a few questions, the lady, discovering her mistake, said that "Mr.—wished to show them the beauties of New-Haven," and descended the stairs again most majestically, one of the younger voices saying, "You made a mistake mamma," the answer of the indignant lady I could not distinctly overhear, but was right glad to get rid of her up-on any terms.

The morning after my arrival, I walked out to the high bluff rocks behind the town, for the purpose of visiting the cave in which the regicide judges,—Whalley and Goffe,—

secreted themselves for some years, previous to 1664, having escaped from England at the Restoration, when several of the judges upon the trial of Charles I. were tried and executed. They eluded the search of the colonists, and their place of refuge would probably have remained unknown but for the chance discovery of it by some Indians; when, finding themselves no longer in safety, they removed to a small village sixty miles higher up the Connecticut river, and lived in the cellar of a clergyman's house for upwards of fifteen years, where the former died and was buried; Colonel Dixwell, another of the judges, had joined them in their last place of concealment, shortly after their arrival at it. After vainly ascending the hill three times successively in search of the cave, with directions from those who either knew or pretended to know its locality, I was obliged at last to give it up. It was described to me as being formed by two rocks which had fallen together, upon one of which was the following inscription: "Opposition to tyrants is obedience to God."

Between two and three miles from the town, there is a musket manufactory, established by Mr. Eli Whitney, a government contractor, on the banks of a small stream which empties itself into the Dragon, a fine winding river with low banks and rich salt meadows on its margin, and 160 rather nearer the town is a pretty mansion, the residence of Mr. Hillhouse. The frame-houses on the outskirts of New-Haven are distinguished for neatness, and on the whole, it may be considered one of the handsomest towns in the States.

Leaving New-Haven in one of four coaches, filled with passengers who had made their escape from New-York, we travelled rapidly over a tolerably good road to the pretty little town of Meriden, which has several block-tin manufactories in its vicinity; and thence to Berlin, a long straggling town, seven miles farther: we were but fifty minutes—quite an era in American driving. It was very evident, from the coachman's nonchalance, that we were now in the genuine Yankee country. One of the gentlemen, an inside passenger, told him to mount his box and move on, as he was loitering at a tavern door, smoking a cigar, and conversing quietly with a brother whip, but was answered with an air of the most perfect indifference, as follows:—"Don't be in such a hurry; we take it easy in this part of

the world, I guess; and, I declare, it ain't four o'clock yet—that's a fac." But I acquit the man of intentional rudeness, as I sat on the box with him, and found him both civil and obliging, pointing out every object of interest as we went along; and, during my travels afterwards of many hundreds of miles by the coaches, I never found them otherwise. Upon first landing in the country, such roughness of manner is mistaken for insolence.

In England we are apt to designate all Americans as Yankees, whether they are born under the burning sun of Louisiana, or frozen up five months in the year on the shores of the Lake of the Woods. The name, correctly speaking, is applicable only to the native of the New-England States, a very small portion of the Union. The southern States call all their countrymen who reside north of the Potomac Yankees. The middle States, including New-York, Maryland, Pennsylvania, &c., push the odious appellation off their shoulders on to their more northern brethren, the natives of that part of the country lying to the east of the river Hudson; while they, not being able to put it upon the New-Brunswickers, who have their 161 own proper by-name, make a virtue of necessity, and wear the title with a good grace, frequently prefacing the conversation with "We Yankees are a curious quisitive set, ain't we?" And (that being granted) make a dead point at all your secrets. Knickerbocker tells us that "the name of Yankies, which in the Mais-Tchusaeq (or Massachusett language) signifies silent men," was a waggish appellation bestowed by the aborigines of the land upon the first settlers, who kept up such a joyful clamour, for the space of one whole year after their arrival in America, "that they frightened every bird and beast out of the neighbourhood, and so completely dumb-founded certain fish, which abound on their coast, that they have been called *dumb fish* ever since." Other authorities say, it is a corruption of the word "English." The Yankees differ much in personal appearance and disposition from the southerners: the latter, like their climate, are fiery, warm-hearted, and generous, and display a greater respect for the customs of the mother country than the former, who are cool speculators, intent upon gain alone. But little good-will exists between these two portions of the Union, their interests in mercantile matters so directly clashing, and what (like the Tariff) is a safeguard to the manufactures of

the north is little better than ruin to the south. I thought that the southerner had generally a fresher colour, and was of a stouter habit of body, than the Yankee, who is well described in the words of his own national *Melody:*—

"A Yankee boy is trim and tall, And never over fat, sir, He's always out on training-day, Commencement, or election; At truck and trade he knows the way Of thriving to perfection. Yankee doodle dandy," &c.

Having gained an eminence four miles from Hartford, we had a magnificent view of the town with its numerous domes, the passing sails upon the Connecticut River, and the light yellow corn-fields covering the whole extent of O* 162 the valley toa range of forest-crowned hills, twenty miles distant. Passing the Insane Asylum, a plain but neat building on the outskirts of the town, we drove up to the City Hotel, situated in a small square opposite the State House, and kept by a most attentive landlord.

I had but just stepped off the coach, and seen my baggage fairly housed, when, hearing drums at a distance, I walked to the corner of the street, and saw the students of the college, between sixty and seventy in number, equipped as archers, with light green frocks, white trowsers, green bonnets, and ostrich feathers, marching down it; their officers distinguished by wearing a sword and sash. The whole body had a very neat and striking appearance; each archer carried a long bow in his hand, and a quiver of arrows at his back. I could have almost fancied myself in the Forest of Arden, or Merry Sherwood, instead of in one of the largest cities in the United States, where the very last sight I should have expected would have been a company of archers in Lincoln Green.

During the night an alarm of fire was given, which immediately set every bell in church and chapel ringing, and a night-capped head was protruded from every window in the street, vociferating "Fire! Fire!" so loudly that I at first conceived it must be in the hotel, and, but half-awake, sprang out of bed in double-quick time, whereas it was quite at the other extremity of the town. The engines rolled and thundered over the rough pavement in

quick succession, and, instead of being drawn by horses, men and boys who volunteered there services for the mere sake, I believe, of increasing the uproar, were yoked to them; while the superintendants, who continued shouting through their long tin trumpets to urge them on, produced a most hideous noise, a "clangor tubarum," which would have broken the charm of the Seven Sleepers themselves, or aroused the giants from any enchanted castle in Christendom. Thanks, however, to my scaling the hills at New-Haven, I was soon again in a sound slumber.

The following day being Sunday, I attended service at the Protestant Episcopal Church, which was the finest 163 specimen of solid architecture I had seen. Being built of a dark coloured stone in imitation of the Gothic style, it already possessed a venerable and antique air, which the brick churches and white painted wooden towers will not acquire in less than a century. The tower was not finished, but, when carried to the height intended it will become a great ornament to the town, and a monument of the spirit of the congregation, who erected it entirely by private subscription. Most of the American churches have their towers at the eastern end, which is a great detraction to their interior beauty, from not having the large, light, chancel window, which is found in all English regious edifices; and none of them possesses that air of solidity without, or solemn grandeur within, which distinguishes the ecclesiastical buildings of the old world. The inhabitants of Hartford appear strictly attentive to their religious observances. There are nine or ten churches to 8500 inhabitants; and, on walking out in the afternoon, there was literally not one person to be seen in the streets. Feeling rather ashamed at being apparently the only absentee from divine service, I proceeded a short distance out of the town to the Deaf and Dumb Asylum, which was the first establishment of the kind in the States, and is partly conducted by a gentleman who has the misfortune to be afflicted himself in the same manner. The building is a very extensive one, situated on an eminence overlooking the town, and generally contains from sixty to seventy inmates. It was a lovely afternoon, and as I sat upon the grass, gazing upon the town and river beneath, whence neither the hum of voices nor the sound of any one stirring arose, and

not a living being was even to be seen crossing the long straight streets, or standing at a door or window, I thought I had never before seen a day so truly set apart as a day of rest, nor one, I would believe, so strictly kept.

In October, 1687, Sir Edmund Andross, Governor of the New-England States (who committed so many arbitrary acts during his administration,) proceeded to Hartford with a detachment of troops, and, entering the House of Assembly when in Session, demanded the Charter of Connecticut, declaring the Colonial Government to be 164 deposed; the Assembly protracted the debates till evening, when the Charter was laid upon the table, and, at a preconcerted signal, the lights being extinguished, a Captain Wadsworth, seizing the Charter, sprung out of the window, and, under cover of the dark night, secreted it in the hollow of an oak, where it lay concealed for several years until the accession of William, Prince of Orange, to the throne of Great Britain, when the Colonists resumed their Charter, which continued in force until 1818, when they adopted a new constitution. The old House of Assembly is still pointed out in rear of the Episcopal Church, and the Charter Oak retains its fine broad-spreading branches in front of the pleasure-grounds of Mr. Wyllis, at the southern outskirts of the town. The Connecticut River, on whose right bank the town stands, is about 300 yards broad, and connected with the large manufacturing village of East Hartford, one mile distant, by a bridge of seven arches, at which the sloop navigation ceases. The town would be a very handsome one, if a little more attention were paid to the cleanliness of the streets; but, like most American towns, the dirt was six inches deep in them. Grass, rank docks, and other weeds, were growing on every side of the State House and one half the square, which was cut up in every direction, after a heavy shower of rain, by deep ruts and innumerable water-courses.

165

CHAPTER XII.

The Lacedemonians, forbidding all access of strangers into their coast, are, in that respect, deservedly blamed, as being enemies to that hospitality which, for common humanity's sake, all the nations on earth should embrace.

Hooker.

Why must I Afric's sable children see Vended for slaves, though formed by Nature free, The nameless tortures cruel minds invent, Those to subject whom Nature equal meant?

Savage.

The whole course of his argumentation comes to nothing.

Addison.

Proceeding in the coach from Hartford across the Connecticut River, we passed over an undulating country to Mansfield, twenty-four miles distant, where a silk factory has been lately established. Much silk in grown in the vicinity of the village, the worms being kept in long sheds neatly arranged with shelves; and the mulberry-trees in every direction were laden with the young guardians of the insects picking the leaves. From this place we entered a more hilly country, the face of which was densely covered with rocks and large stones. Where fields had been cleared, they were not more than three or four acres in extent, enclosed with stone fences, and for forty miles the scenery much resembled many parts of the Peak of Derbyshire. Manufactories of various kinds were scattered thickly upon every stream; and at the pretty little village of Scituate, a very extensive comb establishment, employing upwards of 100 workmen, had been lately opened with every prospect of success. The State of Connecticut, though possessing a soil generally fertile, increases in the number of its inhabitants more slowly than any other in the union, thirty years only giving an addition of 38,000 people. This has arisen from so many of the young men migrating to the western regions, it being said that this state and the neighbouring one of Massachusetts send a greater proportion across the Alleghany 166 Mountains than

any other. After a tedious journey of fifteen hours, we arrived at Providence, pleasantly situated on both sides of the river of the same name. On the eastern bank, it is built at the foot of a range of heights which run parallel with the stream, and upon the summit of them are the two large tasteless buildings of the Brown University. An Englishman's ideas of a college are associated with cloisters, antique piles, and black-lettered volumes, and he would fix the seat of the genius of learning in some venerable pile of building which possessed an air of grandeur. He could scarcely reconcile to himself a four-storied, red-painted, brick house as her abode; and would pardon her for taking alarm and fleeing from such a spot, where too her votaries are distinguished by no classical garb. I believe it is rather the case with this College, which does not bear so high a name as that at Hartford or New-Haven, or Cambridge; but, of all the public buildings in America, I thought the colleges were the most tasteless.

Steam-vessels and sloops navigate the river up to the bridges, which connect the two towns; where the stream is considerably contracted by the piers which have been thrown out, but immediately above them it expands again into a fine cove or bay of half a mile in width, with neat houses encircling it. The town containing between 16,000 and 17,000 inhabitants is a manufacturing place of considerable importance, and printed calicoes of very durable colours are struck off. In the cotton works many very young children are employed; but there were propositions (as in England, by Mr. Sadler) to limit the number of working hours. At Pawtucket, four miles from the town on the Seekhonk River, there are twelve cotton, and a variety of other mills. I walked there over the most passable road I had as yet seen, and saw many wagons laden with the raw material, which had been landed at Providence, on their way to the flourishing manufactories. A large new Almshouse is situated upon the same range of hills as the College, built by the bequest of Mr. Dexter, a second Mr. Girard, who also bequeathed an extensive farm in the vicinity of the town for some other charitable purpose, and a fine plot of land to be used as 167 a public parade ground. The town is the most extensive one in the State of Rhode-Island, and was first settled in 1636, by Roger Williams, a minister of Salem in Massachusetts,

from which colony he had been banished on account of heretical opinions; the person who was appointed to dispute with him before the general court being unable to convince him, he was sentenced to depart out of the jurisdiction within six weeks, and removed with his family to Mooshawsic, where he commenced a plantation, and called it Providence. Visiting England eight years afterwards, he obtained a free charter of incorporation for Providence and Rhode-Island plantations, the latter having been commenced by William Coddington in 1638; and in 1663 a royal charter was granted to them by Charles II., which governs the state to this day, there being no written constitution as in the other States of the Union. The election for governor was taking place during the time I was in the state, and the voting was *vivâ voce*. The streets of the town are kept very clean, and the private dwellings are generally remarkably neat and elegant. The Arcade is also a handsome structure, nearly 250 feet in length, with two fronts supported by six massive columns of granite, the shaft of each being a single block from 22 to 24 feet high. The interior consists of three tiers of shops, and the balconies are protected by a highly ornamented iron balustrade.

During my stay in Providence, a steamer arrived from New-York with passengers, who had not been allowed to land at Newport on the sea-coast, nor would the authorities permit them to enter Providence, unless they performed quarantine three days; but gave them full permission at the same time to land elsewhere on the river's banks, on condition that they did not enter the town in less than ten days, which if they set aside, they would be subject to a heavy penalty, whereas I had entered by land without any questions being asked, or any one appearing to trouble himself about the stage-coach passengers.

The road from Providence to Bristol, at the head of the Naraganset Bay, is through a pleasing open country; but the crops every where appeared exceedingly poor: 168 many indeed were scarcely worth gathering, and would apparently not yield more than six bushels per acre. The principal produce of the land in the immediate vicinity of Bristol was onions, which are shipped off in vast quantities to New-York and other large ports in the States. Though the day I travelled between the towns was a fine hay-making day,

yet the road was thronged with the farmers who were riding in to vote for the governor's election. It was one in which great interest was taken, there being three candidates for the office (one of whom was supported by the Anti-masons;) and, it being requisite that the successful one should have a majority of the whole number of votes, the two former elections had failed, and I saw afterwards by the public prints that even the third, and, I believe the fourth, had also been unsuccessful in appointing one. Two miles below Bristol, the passengers cross from the mainland to Rhode Island, over an arm of the bay threequarters of a mile wide, in a ferry-boat, worked by four horses, who tread upon a horizontal wheel which is connected with the paddles, and impel the boat rapidly through the water. It was blowing rather fresh, and, there being a considerable swell the poor animals could with great difficulty keep on their legs. A short distance to the left of the Ferry is Mount Hope, a conical hill, with a small summer-house on the summit. It was there that King Philip, of the Naraganset tribe of Indians, a brave and intrepid warrior, fell, through the treachery of one of his own tribe, who guided Captain Church with a detachment of soldiers to his place of encampment in 1076. He was a most inveterate enemy of the whites, and at one time seriously endangered the very existence of these colonies. After his death, resistance, with any prospect of success, was perceived by the Indians to be hopeless, and the tribes on the shores of the Atlantic, one by one, submitted to the sway of the English. During the three years' war waged by Philip against the colonies, the flower of their strength had fallen, "Every eleventh family was houseless, and every eleventh soldier had sunk to his grave."

The island is hilly, but all the ground is in a state of cultivation, and there are many large and excellent farms 169 scattered on the sides of the road. The one which had attained the highest state of cultivation was the property of an English gentleman, who had been settled there only a few years, and had chosen a pretty retired spot, near the water's edge, for his house and gardens. Twelve miles from the Ferry, we arrived within sight of Newport, on the opposite side of the island; it is situated on the side of an eminence rising gradually from the head of a circular bay, which affords a most capacious and excellent

harbour. Just as we arrived at some old-fashioned and dirty, but picturesque, windmills at the entrance to the town, a rope stretched across the road, with a sentry box at. one end of it, and two citizens on guard with large pine sticks in their hands, brought us to a halt, and one of them began to cross-examine me (being the only passenger) with the air of a man

"Drest in a little brief authority,"

as to where I came from; and, upon hearing I had guitted New-York six days previously, he informed me that I could not enter Newport until I had been ten days absent from that city. All my remonstrances that I had travelled through two entire States, and visited the principal towns in them since I had left it without any objections being raised, were of no avail. He proffered me a Testament, saying he should have no objection to pass me in, if I would take an oath that I had been absent the length of time required; which begging to decline doing, I had no alternative but to jump off the coach, which immediately proceeded into the town. The citizen sentry then produced a dirty scrap of paper on which he requested me to write my name and place of abode. I then sounded him, to discover whether he would allow me to walk through the town for the purpose of seeing it, promising that I would return again in three hours; but the law of parole was guite unintelligible to him: he was obstinate and faithful to his trust, saying that, for his own part, "he did not fear me: he would as soon sleep with me as not; but the inhabitants old and young, men and women, were tarnationly frightened." I thanked him for his good will, and began to reconnoitre the outskirts of the place over a stone VOL. I.—P. 170 wall which flanked the road: but I suppose he imagined I had some intention of skulking in during the night; for he hinted slightly that there was a penalty of 100 dollars if any one was discovered entering the town privily. A crowd of men and boys had begun to collect by this time and thinking it more than probable that they might hunt me down as they would a mad dog, I began to retrace my steps towards Bristol. After proceeding a mile upon the road, I turned across the fields to an old redoubt on the summit of a hill, which overlooked the bay, and sat down to admire the scene, the beauty of which might probably have been heightened from the circumstance of my not being allowed to take a closer survey of it. It

had been a kind of promised land to me from the time I had guitted New-York; and I had thought with pleasure of treading over the spots which had been the scenes of so much real as well as fictitious life. The town appeared calculated for 6000 or 7000 inhabitants, and built round a circular bay, fronting the south-west, the houses rising in amphitheatrical form from the water up to the summit of a range of heights, which skirted the bay at a quarter of a mile distance, while, on the various points and headlands, the lofty white columns of the light-houses reared themselves on high, and every commanding position was covered with dark frowning batteries and forts. The distant hills on the opposite side of the bay were dimmed with that light haze so peculiar to southerly winds in a warm climate, and, over and above them, might be seen the dark blue waves fading away in the distance, until both sea and sky were blended into one. The very redoubt upon which I had taken my station had been in turn possessed by contending armies; and every foot of ground, as far as the eye could reach, had been severely contested. It was here that the British army, under General Pigot, might have been captured, but for the want of energy on the part of the French Admiral D'Estaing, who failed to co-operate in the attack on the American General Sullivan, in August, 1778. The same bay, too, had been the principal scene in the "Red Rover," one, of Cooper's most interesting novels; and now there were two vessels lying at anchor in it, which, 171 though probably not possessing so much attraction as the Rover's ship and the Bristol merchantman, were by no means devoid of interest. One of them was a packet ship which had sailed from New-York only a few days previously, bound for Europe, with a cargo of cotton, and many passengers; but had taken fire at sea, and had put into Newport for assistance. Arriving there after the cargo had been on fire twelve hours, the inhabitants, with the same feeling of humanity which induced them to arrest travellers in their progress by land, would not allow a single passenger to come on shore, though there had not been any symptoms whatever of disease on board, but solely because they had not been ten days absent from New-York. They had, however, I must do them the justice to say, sufficient good-feeling still remaining to attempt extinguishing the fire, and, several engines being put on board lighters, six feet of water was thrown into the hold, the passengers being rescued from the suffocating

heat by a brig which received them on board. A few days after, a steamer arrived from New-York for the purpose of towing the injured vessel back again to port; and, her fuel being exhausted, the crew were not allowed to land at Newport for a fresh supply. To this conduct, that at New-Haven may serve as a set-off, where the gates were open to every one, and the ladies, with that charitable feeling for which American females are so distinguished, sent upwards of 1200 suits of clothes, in addition to a sum of money, for the use of the poor people at Montreal, in Lower Canada, upon the first breaking out of the disease in that city.

It appears to be the intention of the American Government to render the harbour impregnable. Fort Adams, which is building upon a point of land, and connected with the town by a narrow neck, was commenced five years since, and is likely to take three more to finish it, though 300 workmen are kept in employ: the annual expenditure upon it is nearly 100,000 dollars. Fort Woolcott is situated upon an island in the centre of the harbour, between Fort Adams and the town. There is another fort upon Rose Island, a short distance above the town, at the entrance to the Naraganset River; while a 172 fourth occupies a rocky point called the Dumplings, at the entrance to the bay, opposite to Fort Adams. The town is a fashionable watering place for the southern people, there being a most extensive and beautiful beach upon the opposite side of the neck to that upon which the town is built, and having the additional luxury of a fine sea breeze, which sets in during the summer months from about nine in the morning until sunset.

The surrounding country is rather devoid of trees, a complaint which a traveller will not often have to make in America, but so many are rising up round the pretty residences in the vicinity of the town, that in a few years it will be a most attractive place. After making one or two almost ineffectual attempts at taking a sketch of the town, against which I believe there was neither pain nor penalty attached, I again rose, having rested myself for two hours in gazing upon the scene, and, regaining the road, proceeded on my journey, almost wicked enough to wish that the cholera might pay the inhabitants of New-port a visit, in return for their inhospitable conduct to travellers, and those who were seeking a

place of refuge. After a hot walk of six miles, I arrived towards sunset at a small tavern on the road-side, where I could obtain a supper and a bed.

The following morning, the 19th of July, I took the coach, and proceeded through the village of Portsmouth (where some coal mines had been worked the preceding year, but which were closed again, the produce being only a sort of anthracite, or worst description of coal,) to the N. E. extremity of the island. Keeping along a narrow neck of land, which is overflowed at spring-tides, we crossed the Seaconnet to the mainland, by a pier 600 yards in length, with a draw-bridge in the centre for the navigation of vessels into Mount Hope Bay. To guard the pass, a small block-house and breastwork have been thrown up at the Rhode-Island end of the pier; and the heights above the small village, at the opposite side, are covered with old revolutionary redoubts. After ascending these heights, a splendid view presents itself of Mount Hope, the numerous creeks and rivulets of Naraganset Bay, the town of Bristol, with many villages and 173 white cottages interspersed amongst the trees, the country for a distance of fifty miles being varied with every kind of landscape. From the Seaconnet, we passed through a broken and uninteresting country, to the small town of Tiverton, where are manufactories of printed calicoes; and a few miles farther to Fall River, another manufacturing place of flourishing appearance. By the time we had arrived there, the heat of the sun was so oppressive that I sought shelter from its rays within the coach, and placed myself in the centre seat opposite to an elderly and a young Quaker, as the former was saying, "Young men can be convinced—their opinions are not yet formed—they have no prejudices, no conflicting interests to contend with. But old men like me are quite the reverse: they have formed their opinions, and will not change them, nor will they listen to the voice of reason, and I truly think there are not twelve old men in Fall River who rank on the anti-slavery side." In expectation of hearing something interesting, I paid particular attention to the following conversation:—

"More than that," said the young man. "Not more than twelve decided opponents to slavery," answered the other. There are plenty of thy lukewarm characters—men, who, if thou ask them the question direct, will say, 'let it be done by degrees; not while we live.'

Now, go to a school of children, say 100, and represent slavery to them in its true light; they will all cry out, 'let it be abolished immediately;' but thy old men say, 'Oh! it is as with a drunkard, if he abstain from drinking too suddenly, he will surely die: no! it must taper off by degrees, as it were.'

"Well, and they are right in having their own opinions upon the subject," said a sharp-featured, dark, and aged, but fiery looking man, who sat next to me, "and not submitting to the sentiments of every itinerant preacher they hear."

"But they know nothing of slavery; now, I have seen plenty of it."

"Where?"

"Why, in Maryland, in Columbia, and in Virginia."

"But have you seen it in Carolina?" P*

174

"No, I have not."

"Then you know nothing about it, nor have you any idea what slavery is."

"What! its miseries and horrors?"

"Miseries! No!—its pleasures and its happiness."

"Pleasures?"

"Yes, pleasures; they are much happier and more contented than you and I; they have not half the cares and anxieties we have. Have not we our families to care and provide for? And these negroes, too, require and enjoy protection; they are a poor helpless race of beings, who do not possess sufficient natural sense to take care of themselves; witness those who were manumitted after the revolution, and those again of Colonel—'s, just

above here; are they not wandering about, the greatest rogues and vagabonds in the State, without attempting to earn a livelihood?"

"Pho! all men were created equal; and they have the same claims to freedom as we have."

"No, Sir, as one star above differeth from another in splendour and magnitude," said a little shrill-toned old woman, with a face like a dried cabbage, in the rear, "so do mankind on earth; some men are created with abundance of talents, and others with none; there's for you, Sir!"

"No, Madam, we all sprung from one man, we are all of the same family: no one was born subject to the other, and the first man doubtless was black."

"Black!" reiterated half a dozen voices at once.

"Copper-coloured, thou shouldst say," said the young Quaker.

"Heavens, black!" screamed the old lady; "how is it, then, that they are so much changed?"

"Why, Cuffee says, 'dat, ben Cain kill de brodder Abel, de massa cum—an he say, 'Cain, whar you a brodder Abel?' Cain say, 'I don't know, massa.' He cum gin an say, 'Cain, whar you a brodder Abel?' Cain say, 'I don't know, massa; but the nigger kno'ed all de time. Massa now get mad, cum gin, peak mity sharp dis time, 'Cain, you nigger, whar you a brodder?' Cain now get fritin, and he turn all over pale as a sheet.' but I 175 know not, madam, nor do I pretend to know, nor to be able to explain the true reason."

"They are poor helpless beings," said the old woman; "they require protectors and have them."

"A nigger is a nigger," said the dark man-

"Aye, a nigger's a nigger," said the Quaker, "and a hog's a hog, but a man need not be black to be a nigger."

"Fleecy locks and skins of jet Do not forfeit Nature's claim: Skins may differ—"

"Oh, you may talk and preach," said the black man, "but its of no use; all your logic and philosophy are quite lost upon me; my opinion is formed, and you know nothing about the matter. I have lived at Charleston fourteen years, and had as many as eleven or twelve vessels on the coast of Africa, purchasing and selling slaves, so I ought to know something about it."

The Quaker was evidently struck dumb at this, and gave a kind of involuntary shudder; no one uttered a word, but all looked hard at the slaver, and even I scanned his countenance closely. I fancy myself (as do many others) something of a physiognomist; but my scrutiny produced nothing, for his features betokened neither cruelty nor any vicious propensity. The dead silence was at last broken by the old lady saying to the last speaker, whose countenance she had been examining over my shoulder for some time, "Are you Mr. S—?"

"Yes, Ma'am!"

"Ah! how do you do? Many's the dollar's worth I have bought of you. Don't you remember Miss—, that used to be? It is thirty-five years since we met:" and the old crones renewed their recollections of days long gone by. The Quaker sunk back in his seat, and leaning his head against the coach mused for some minutes, when the conversation flagging he rallied again with—" But, friend, I have made converts in every town I have visited—"

"Converts! aye, you might make converts for any thing now; such is the march of mind that every one thinks 176 himself wiser than his father, and anything now, however mad or absurd the scheme may be, is eagerly swallowed. Why, you might convert one half the human race to murder the other, if you would but propose it: any mad scheme finds numerous converts. A few years since, at Bristol here, a man was considered worse than

a heretic if he was not a Mason, and now, such is the change in people's sentiments, and Anti-masonry is carried to such a pitch, that they would cut every Mason's throat for a mere trifle—"

"I have heard as much upon the other side of the question," answered the Quaker, "and with some truth I believe" (alluding to Morgan.*) This was evidently touching upon a tender point, for the dark man did not say any thing. The Quaker now addressed himself to the young man, saying, "Thou hast read Gamsin's work on Colonization?"

* William Morgan was a printer, residing at Batavia in the state of New-York, and published what have been called the secrets of masonry, being himself a member of that society. A short time after the appearance of his pamphlet he was missing, and nothing certain respecting his fate is known to this day. It was ascertained, upon the trial of some suspected persons, that he had been carried away by force from his house during the night, and was subsequently confined in a block-house within the fort of Niagara, on the American shore of Lake Ontario. As might be expected, a great excitement was created throughout the States, and in some places even acts of personal violence were committed upon the Masons, who were accused of having murdered Morgan. In every part of the Union anti-masonic societies were formed; there are now antimasonic newspapers, antimasonic almanacs, and even anti-masonic candidates for the high offices of president and governors of states, the only ground of pretension these candidates possess for filling such offices being that they are opposed to Masonry. Many Masons renounced the society of which they were members, and the number of those people who have arrayed themselves on the side of the antimasonic party is such as now to form a powerful political engine.

"No. I have not."

"They might as well give them arsenic at once as send them there," again commenced the slaver.

"Aye, now I like to converse with thee upon a subject on which both agree—"

"I never substitute theory for practice, nor talk about things I do not understand—"

177

"But thou was talking of Liberia, Friend!"

"Well, I said it was murder to send the negroes there: the settlement is located on the worst spot of the whole coast of Africa; they are poor helpless beings, and when they arrive there they are not inured to the climate, and die by thousands." The Quaker here took out his tablets and said, "Friend, thy name?"

"Why, Samuel S—, of—street, Boston, opposite the—. All Boston know me as well as they do the old spire—"

"Well, Friend, I want-"

"Oh, I don't care what you want—"

"I want the privilege of addressing a letter to thee upon the subject of colonization, for thy answer—"

"I'll answer you, I don't care; I have been amongst forty priests at once. I belong to the good old church, but I don't believe all they want me: I don't think there's so much misery in this world as they say—"

"But some people give such accounts of the colony."

"Aye, to gull the New-Englanders out of their money-"

"And to makeslavery more secure by getting rid of the Free Blacks." We should now have had another storm, but, unfortunately, a turn in the road brought us in sight of a

large steamer with a quarantine schooner alongside, lying in the river beneath us, which immediately changed the conversation. The slaver inveighed most bitterly against the New-Yorkers for running up and down, spreading the cholera through the country, "for nothing could ever convince him that it was not contagious. In the East Indies, however, they thought nothing of it; for the Captains of ships had told him that they had been attacked two or three times by it in Calcutta, but always came clear off by keeping a bottle of brandy and some laudanum at their bedside, and taking a dose when they felt the attack coming on, and continuing it at intervals until cured." Although I knew he was labouring under a false impression with regard to the cholera being thought lightly of in Calcutta, and differed with him in opinion as to contagion, I deemed it prudent not to make any observation upon the latter part of the subject, 178 being so lately from New-York, and only remarked that "such being the case, how would the Temperance Societies retain their influence over the people, if they formed an idea that brandy would cure the disease?" The little old woman sprang up sharply, "A man came to me the other day with a book, and asked me to affix ray name. I said, no; I will not sign my name to any thing I do not know; he told me to read, and I looked into the book, and found it was a Temperance Society Register; oh, sir, said I, I thank you, I know what is good for me without being dictated to; and if I feel thirsty, and some spirits and water were standing near me, I should think it cruel to debar myself a draught. I am seventy-two years of age, and old women, like me, require a stimulus and my own good sense will tell me when I have taken enough: I gave it him in short-hand, I'll warrant you." We had now arrived at the pretty town of Taunton, and, changing coaches, I was deprived of a company which had afforded me much amusement, and, thinking it a good specimen of coach conversation, noted it down while the baggage was removing.

My fellow-passengers were now much the reverse of the last: immediately we had left the town, they all leaned back in their seats, and closed their eyes. Once only did the slaver, who still accompanied me, endeavour to break the dead silence by observing that "we should now keep on the turnpike the rest of the journey;" but, no one answering him,

he also followed the general example, and I, though there were nine inside passengers, having secured a seat near the window, renewed my examination of the surrounding country, or watched the dark rolling clouds of a gathering thunder-storm. The road we travelled was certainly excellent, and no wonder as the whole country was covered more or less with stone, and the walls of the inclosures made immoderately thick (from 4 to 5 feet) for the purpose of ridding the ground. There was indeed, a sufficient quantity of rock upon the land to justify a piece of wit by a Yankee, who, some few days afterwards, was a chance traveller with me over the same description of country. After gazing for a length of time in apparent astonishment at the thick walls and the mass of 179 hard materials which covered every acre, he said, with an air of well-feigned simplicity, "Well, I wonder where they could have got all the stones to build such thick wall." "Why, from the fields to be sure," said a surly old farmer. "La! did they indeed?" answered the other; "really I should never have missed them." To me this was something new; but judging from the faces of my fellow-travellers, and the Yankee's failure in attempting to create a general laugh, it was not original. The country was woody and undulating, increasing in picturesque beauty and population as we approached Boston, where we arrived at half-past seven: and I considered myself especially fortunate, as so many people had fled from New-York to this city, in obtaining room at the Tremont House, the finest and best-conducted hotel in the United States. The building itself is not inferior in beauty to any in Boston, and the readingroom is well supplied with not only the principal American and Canadian newspapers, but also European and American publications, of which I could never get a sight in any other hotel in America.

180

CHAPTER XIII.

Athens of Italy!

Sotheby.

The city of Boston is built upon a peninsula, which is joined to the main land by a very narrow neck on the southern side; it contains about 70,000 inhabitants, and vies with any of its southern neighbours in the situation and beauty of its public and private dwellings. In 1630, at its foundation, the Indian name was Shawmut, which was changed to Trimountain, from the three hills upon which it is now built; subsequently it received its present name, in honour of a minister who emigrated from Boston in Lincolnshire. Upon the other sides of the peninsula, communication is kept up with the mainland by several strong wooden bridges varying in length from 1500 to 3500 feet, and on its western side by a pier of solid materials 1½ mile in length, and above 80 feet in width. The bay is a most magnificent one, and equals that of New-York, but in a different style of beauty. The Boston bay is on a much more grand and extensive scale containing 75 square miles and studded with more than 100 islands and rocks, the only ship channel being between Forts Warren and Independence on Governor's and Castle islands. The land which almost encircles the bay is high and cultivated, and numerous towns and villages are scattered over it. When entering the harbour from sea, I think it much more beautiful than New-York. The city rises in a much prettier and more showy form upon its three hills, and the whole is surmounted by the lofty dome of the State House. But then there is no view from any part of Boston to be compared with the bewitching one from the battery in New-York on a still summer's evening.

As to literary character, it is the Athens of the western world; the number of its literary publications is very great, being 6 newspapers daily, 4 three times a week, 8 twice a week, and 16 weekly; 2 weekly magazines, 2 semi-monthly, 11 monthly (principally religious,) 4 every two months, 5 quarterly, and 1 semi-annually; and 181 4 new-year annuals;—in addition to which the British Quarterly Review is re-printed. As an historical spot, it ranks far above all others in the west, having been the birth-place of American Independence; and, the city having arrived to maturity before that event took place, it more resembles an English one than any other in the States. I had become rather weary of straight streets, which, though in some respects convenient, are tiresomely monotonous to a stranger, and

was glad to be once again walking in those of a description I had been most accustomed to. The environs are more pleasing also than those of Philadelphia and New York; the country being intersected with delightful rides, every one of which affords some fine view.

The "common" in which the State House is situated is an open park, containing 75 acres of broken and abrupt ground, with a promenade and double row of fine trees round it. It was reserved in perpetuum by the first settlers for a parade-ground, or other public purposes, and is surrounded upon three sides by elegant private dwellings and several churches, the fourth side being open to a wide bay. There is a fine drooping old elm in the centre of it, near a serpentine sheet of water, which the inhabitants are taking every possible pains to preserve, by binding the large, broad, spreading branches, and connecting them with each other by strong belts and bars of iron. The State House, at one corner of the common, is on elevated ground, 30 feet higher than the street, from which a broad flight of steps leads to the great hall of 50 feet in length and breadth, and 20 high, which, with the treasurer's, adjutant, and quarter-master general's offices, occupies the lower story. In a building attached to the basement story is a marble statue of Washington, executed by Chantrey at a cost of 15,000 dollars (3100 *l.* sterling,) and considered, by those who knew the original at the time, of life it is intended to represent, a most striking and admirable likeness. The figure is concealed by the Roman toga, supported over the breast by the left hand; while the right, pendent at the side, holds a scroll; it is placed upon a high pedestal, which (proh pudor!) is surrounded on every side by the stains of squirted tobacco juice. It is well that a VOL. I.—Q 182 strong iron railing prevents visitors from approaching with in less than seven feet, or the statue itself would be barely sacred from such a filthy pollution. The second story contains the fine and spacious Representanve's Room, and Senate Chamber; from the dome, which is 230 feet above the level of the sea, a most extensive view presents itself of the beautiful harbour and surrounding country. The exterior of the building, at a distance, is a striking object; but, upon closer inspection, it is found to be constructed merely of the common brick, painted white. The entrance being through an arched front, which supports a colonnade of Corinthian columns, extending 94 feet, the

full length of the centre of the building, has a handsome appearance, but the two wings, 40 feet each in length, look extremely bare, and might be much improved in architectural beauty. The Mason's Hall, on the opposite side of the Common, isa fine granite building, with Gothic windows and towers; and the Park Church near it has a highly ornamental and light spire.

The New England Museum, which I had heard was the best in the States, contained a very poor collection; every thing in it appeared mere trash, excepting a Venus by Canova, two paintings by Vernet, and one by Opie. The Americans have a singular taste for wax figures in their museums; I had seen them exhibited at New-York, but should have given the Boston people credit for possessing better taste. In this museum they were most wretched compositions, and some of them digausting subjects. One represented a man (who had been lately executed for the crime) in the act of murdering another as he slept in bed. Others were "Queen Caroline of England," the "Princess Charlotte," "Siamese twins," &c.; and another was absurdly ridiculous: it represented the Goddess of America weeping over the tomb of Washington, upon which was an inscription, telling every reader, "whether an American or not, to behold with reverence and regret the tomb which contained the remains of the truest patriot, the best relative, and the kindest friend." The tomb was no more a model of the one at Mount Vernon than it was of the mausoleum of Hyder Ali at Seringapatam; and the goddess had such a rueful dirty countenance, from 183 the damp which had caused the dust to collect in long streaks upon it, like the stripes of a zebra, that it was next to an impossibility to look at the figure without bursting into a fit of laughter. This same goddess, too, appears a great favourite in the Museum, as there was a large daub of a painting in one of the rooms, representing a female in the attitude of holding a cup to an eagle which was hovering over her head, with the following inscription; "The goddess of America giving nourishment to the bald eagle, trampling the key of the Bastile under foot, and the British fleet leaving Boston," about which the lightning is playing, and shivering the topsails of the men-of-war in a most terrific manner.

The Faneuil Hall is an interesting old building, from the circumstance of its being the place where Hancock, Adams, and other revolutionary orators, addressed the populace and excited them to take up arms, after a small party of British soldiers had fired in their own defence upon some citizens, who (to quote the words of the American biographer) " had assailed the troops with balls of snow and other weapons." The original building, commenced in 1740, was the gift of a gentleman of the name of Faneuil to the city of Boston, but was partially destroyed by fire twenty years afterwards, and repaired in 1763. The lower story is now occupied by shops, but the hall is still in use for public meetings. Between it and the bay is the Faneuil Hall Market, 530 feet in length, and 50 in width, built entirely of granite, upon ground reclaimed from the sea. The interior is divided into 128 stalls of most capacious dimensions, each furnished with a large sash window, and kept remarkably neat and clean; some even had smartly framed prints and other decorations in them. They are also divided according to the following order:—14 for mutton, lamb, veal, and poultry; 45 for beef; 19 for pork, lamb, mutton, and poultry; 4 for butter and cheese; 19 for vegetables; 2 for poultry and venison; and 26 for fish. The cellar story is occupied for stores and provisions, and the second ground story for two great halls, the centre of the building being surmounted by a dome. On each side of the market-house, at 65 and 100 feet distant, are two fine rows of excellent shops, uniformly built of granite, and being of the same 184 length as the market, they present a remarkably handsome appearance. In rear of the Athenum, which contains a well-selected library of 27,000 volumes and a collection of medals amounting to about 15,000, is the Gallery of Fine Arts; the lower story of the building is occupied by the Medical Society's Library, and the philosophical apparatus of the Mechanics' Institution; the upper by the exhibition of paintings, in which there are two very fine venerable heads of Washington and his wife, by Stuart, the only original portraits of them by that artist in America; they are upon plain canvass, and considered striking likenesses, but the pictures are in a very unfinished state, the figures not being even traced out.

In the Navy-yard, which is at Charlestown (built on another peninsula, connected with Boston by bridges, and containing 7000 inhabitants,) a most excellent Dry Dock is constructing. It is the only one in the country, and is formed of hewn granite upwards of 300 feet in length and 80 in width: the chamber intended for line-of-battle ships to lie in is 200 feet in length, by 18 or 20 in depth. It has double gates, an outer one being required to break the motion of the sea. Two line-of-battle ships and a large frigate were drawn up under cover of the sheds, and three other vessels of war lay alongside the pier. The vessels on the stocks were in the same state of forwardness as those at the other Navy-yards, and could be prepared for sea in a few weeks. Not a workman was employed about any of three line-of-battle ships and four frigates which I saw on the stocks at Washington, Philadelphia, Brooklyn, and Charlestown, though much work was in progress connected with other branches of the navy. Within a short distance of the Navy-yard is Breed's Hill, upon which the memorable battle of the 17th of June, 1775, was fought; and generally known by the name of Bunker's Hill, which lies half a mile to the north west, at the entrance of the narrow neck of the peninsula. Being sixty feet higher than Breed's Hill, it was the intention of the American general to defend it; but the officer entrusted with the charge of the troops, through some mistake, led them to the one on the point of the peninsula, within range of the British batteries upon Copp's Hill in Boston. The redoubt which 185 they threw up during the night, being attacked the following day by the royal troops under the command of Generals Howe and Pigot, was carried with great slaughter, after a most determined resistance on the part of the revolutionists. In the redoubt, on the summit of the hill, and on the spot where General Warren fell, a monument was commenced on the 17th of June, 1825; the corner stone was laid by Lafayette, but was subsequently taken up and relaid, the foundation not being deep enough to resist the action of the frost. For the last three or four years no farther progress has been made, though the entire side of the hill is covered with the requisite materials; want of funds is the reason advanced for not finishing it; but a stranger would imagine that such a city as Boston might in itself contribute more than the requisite sum: at present it is but a monument of the inhabitants' want of spirit. The design is upon a grand scale; an obelisk

of granite, 50 feet in diameter at the base, and 220 feet in height. No one would wish to deprive the Americans of the honour of their victories; but I never met one yet who did not claim Bunker's Hill as a splendid triumph over the British arms. In arguing the matter, I always referred them to their own histories of the war, which have the candour to acknowledge that the provincialists retired from the position, after making a resistance even longer than prudence admitted. The works of the Americans to this day prove how ably they blockaded the town, and a series of strong redoubts and entrenchments may be easily traced for a distance of fifteen miles, from Dorchester Heights on the margin of the Bay to Winter Hill on the Mystic River.

Two miles from Charlestown is Harvard College, which was founded in 1637, and took its name from its first great benefactor, a minister, who bequeathed nearly 800 *l.* to it. The general Court of Massachusetts had appropriated the sum of 400 *l.* towards its commencement in 1630, and the small but pretty town in which it is situated was called Cambridge, from many of the colonists having been educated at that university in England. It is more richly endowed than any other in the States, and, having property to the amount of about 600,000 dollars Q* 186 (125,900 *l.*), is considered the most efficient for its purpose, A considerable income is derived from the bridges leading into the city, the proprietors of some of them being bound by their charters to pay a certain annuity to the college for the loss of the income derived from the ferries, which were its property. The halls, six in number, stand within an inclosure of eight or ten acres, thickly planted with trees. The university is a fine granite building, and of more modern date than the rest, which are of brick, and have rather an air of antiquity, arising from the thick wooden window sashes, small square panes of glass, the numerous attics, and roof surmounted by a wooden balcony, or platform and railing.

The mill-dam across Charles River's Bay is one of the most interesting objects near Boston; it is a continuation of Beacon-street, which forms one side of the Common, and connects the city with Brookline. The piers is of solid materials, and 1½ mile in length, cutting off upwards of 600 acres of land over which the tide formerly flowed, and by which

means a great water-power has been obtained. A second dam has been thrown at right angles from it to a point of land in Roxbury, dividing the 600 acres into two reservoirs of rather unequal proportions; and several mills have been erected upon this second dam, whose wheels are kept in motion by shluice-ways from the upper reservoir. The long pier in the upper reservoir is furnished with six pair of floodgates, which, moving upon easy pivots, are opened at high water by the force of the tide, and close again at the ebb. The lower reservoir is also furnished with similar floodgates, which open at low and close at high water. Thus the mills have a fall of 14 feet from the upper reservoir (which is replenished every tide) into the lower one, which lets off the waste water at the lowest ebb. Charles River, also, flows into the upper reservoir, and supplies it so abundantly that when I was at the floodgates about half-ebb a vast quantity of superfluous water was rushing over them. The cost of the pier was 350,000 dollars (73,000 *l.*) but does not appear to be very profitable stock, there not being more than twelve or fourteen mills, although there 187 is space for one hundred upon it, and it has been finished eleven years.

The Tremont Theatre, immediately opposite the hotel, and a very ornamental building, had closed for the season when I arrived; but, the fanaticism for which the New-Englanders were formerly so barbarously notorious having softened down to true religious principles, the town now supports two or three theatres, though the first was built only thirty-six years since. Even at the present day such innocent amusements are forbidden by law in some of the States, west of the Alleghany Mountains.

One afternoon seeing a funeral enter the Granary Burial-ground, adjoining the Tremont hotel, so called from the public bread store having formerly stood there, I followed it, and, walking up to a lofty granite obelisk surounded by trees, discovered it was to the memory of Dr. Franklin's parents; it bore the following inscription:—

Franklin.

"Josiah Franklin, and Abiah his wife, lie here interred. They lived lovingly together in wedlock 55 years, and without an estate, or any gainful employment, by constant labour and honest industry, maintained a large family comfortably, and brought up thirteen children and seven grand-children respectably; so, from this instance, reader, be encouraged to diligence in thy calling, and distrust not Providence. He was a pious and prudent man. She a discreet and virtuous woman. Their, youngest son, in filial regard to their memories, places this stone.

J. F. born 1655, died 1744, Æ. 89.

The original inscription having been nearly obliterated, a number of citizens erected this monument as a mark of respect for the illustrious author.

MDCCCXXVII."

Turning round, immediately I had copied the above, which could not have occupied me five minutes, to my great surprise the funeral party had disappeared, and the 188 gates were again locked; so I had no alternative but to climb the wall, and leap down some six or seven feet into the street, my sudden appearance in it astonishing some of the passers by.

The materials for building at Boston are excellent there being almost inexhaustible quarries of granite at the small town of Quincy (the birth place of two of the Presidents of the United States,) about nine miles from the city. The day I left the city, a melancholy accident occured to a party of four gentlemen from the Tremont hotel, upon the inclined railway connected with the quarries, by the chain to which the car was attached suddenly breaking when it had arrived within a short distance of the summit: the carriage descended with amazing velocity until it struck some obstacle at the bottom, by which they were all

thrown out with such violence that one was killed upon the spot, and the limbs of the other three were severely fractured.

Brattle-street Church, where I attended service, was occupied as a barrack during the siege, and Governor Hancock's name, who was one of its benefactors, is inscribed upon two of the corner-stones of the tower, with the date of 27th July, 1772. One of the inscriptions bears the marks of having been nearly erased by the bayonets of the British; and a nine-pounder shot still remains in the tower where it struck, close to one of the windows. It was fired from the American lines the evening before the city was evacuated, and evidently intended for General Gage's quarters, which were in a house opposite the church.

Boston is often called "the paradise of clergymen," and never did a place possess such a proportion of churches; including Charlestown, it has not fewer than sixty; their style of architecture is generally neat. Trinity Church, which has not been long built, is a handsome and substantial edifice, and King's Chapel (or the stone-church, as some of the republicans call it,) in which the British Governor's pew still remains, more closely approach the English style of places for sacred worship than any others I saw.

The hospitals and charitable societies are very numerous. 189 One of the latter is very creditable to the British inhabitants of the city: it was established for the purpose of giving advice to emigrants upon their arrival in the country, and to render pecuniary assistance to those who may require it, or have been reduced to poverty by the failure of their enterprise. Though established only fifteen years it has given relief to more than a thousand British subjects, the funds being created by annual subscriptions of two dollars and upwards. The Massachusetts' General Hospital, which was commenced about the same time by private subscriptions, is a fine building near one of the Charlestown bridges, and its interior economy well arranged. The origin of the hospital was the bequest by a gentleman of a large sum of money, which was added to by a general subscription throughout the state, and so for exceeded the amount required that the committee built

a lunatic asylum at Charlestown with the surplus. Several of the private subscriptions amounted to from 1000 to 5000 dollars, and one even to 20,000.

Leaving Boston on the 25th July through Brighton and Newton Lower-Falls, and to Westborough, over a fine sheet of water by means of a floating bridge, I arrived at the pretty town of Worcester late in the evening. The road ran through a country of rather improved fertility, and every stream was taken advantage of by some manufactory. Engineers were also busy along the whole line of it in surveying and marking out a railway which was projected from Boston to Albany, 160 miles, and thus a connected line of communication would be opened between Lake Erie and the Atlantic at Boston. From Worcester o Northampton the road passes through a fine, bold country, but rocky and difficult of cultivation; the high lands and sides of the hills being set apart for pasture, and the valleys and along the banks of the rivulets, where the soil was of a more fertile quality, for the growth of grain. This State, with Connecticut and Pennsylvania, has the reputation of being better farmed than any other; the average produce being from 25 to 30 bushels of Indian corn, and from 18 to 20 of wheat It struck me that the schools were much more numerous than in the other States I had visited, every district and village possessing 190 one, which generally occupied a spot on the road side; the children were also remarkable for their decorum of manners, bowing and making courtesies to the passengers as the coach passed. I observed the same respect paid to well-dressed people in most parts of the New-England States, and also in the western part of the State of New York. In the first code which was passed by Connecticut in 1039, six years after the first settlement of the colony, it was ordered that every village of fifty families should maintain a good school for reading and writing; and the same law is also established in Massachusetts.

We had a charming view of the fine country, with Amherst College upon an eminence, from the summit of a hill a few miles before arriving at the village of Hadley, where the regicide judges lived after their retreat had been discovered at New-Haven. It is related that when the village was attacked, during Philip's bloody war of 1675, it would have probably shared the fate of Brookfield and other towns through which we passed

on the road from Boston, but for the timely appearance of a venerable stranger, who by his skill in military tactics and encouragement to the troops repulsed the Indians. His immediate disappearance after the retreat of the enemy induced the superstitious inhabitants to consider that he was their guardian angel, and had been expressly sent to their assistance. It was Colonel Goffe, who, in the emergency of the case, had ventured to leave his place of concealment in the cellar of the minister's house.

Between the village and the Connecticut river, two miles distant, are rich and beautiful meadows, unconfined by fences, but well planted with fruit trees, and being overflowed by the spring freshets, which leave a deposit, the land is as productive as any in the State. A wooden bridge half a mile in length, crosses the river into the prettiest of American towns, Northampton. Nowhere did I see such beautiful villages as in New England, of which Concord in New Hampshire, Worcester and Northampton, rank pre-eminent. The situation of this last is a charming one, in a rich country, upon a noble river, and steam navigation to the ocean. The streets are unlike any thing English. Frame houses possess a neatness 191 and cleanliness of appearance which it is impossible to impart to our heavy town abodes; and, as the material of which they are built can be moulded into more elegant forms, the American houses are generally ornamented with light balconies and porticos, supported by columns of the Doric or Corinthian order. I thought Northampton the most delightful and enviable place I had ever seen; it is the very realization of a "rus in urbe," the streets being so thickly planted with trees of a primeval growth that their boughs are almost interwoven across the road, and the neat private dwellings and shops beneath them appear like a series of cottages and gardens. The town has been settled nearly 180 years, and contains above 2000 inhabitants. On the opposite side of the river, which is crossed at South Hadley by a horse ferry, two miles distant, is Mount Holyoke, 1070 feet above the level of the river, and a favourite resort of travellers and parties of pleasure. Seven carriages, filled principally with ladies, arrived at the foot of the mount at the same time as myself. The road winds along the side of it through a dense forest of trees, until within 400 feet of the summit, where it is necessary to dismount and clamber

over rough loose stones and logs of wood for the remaining distance. But the scene which bursts upon the spectator's view, as he steps upon the bare black rock on the summit a scene of sublime beauty, of which but an inadequate description could be conveyed amply repays him for his trouble and fatigue. A more charming day could not have been desired: it was one of those clear American atmospheres which are unknown in our own hazy clime, with just sufficient light floating clouds to throw a momentary shadow over parts of the rich vale, which lay spread out beneath in all the various hues of a quickly ripening harvest. Innumerable white houses, and spires of churches, were seen scattered amongst the trees and along the banks of the smooth but rapid Connecticut (up which a solitary steamer was slowly creeping,) which river in its fantastic and capricious windings returned within a few yards of the same spot, after watering two or three miles of the vale —or, after being concealed at intervals by the hills and woods, would again appear 192 with its silvery surface glistening amidst the dark foliage at the distance of many miles. These objects, and above all, the high and rocky mountains, contrasted with the smiling valleys, altogether formed one of the most magnificent panoramas in the world. Places 160 miles apart from each other were distinctly visible. I soon recognized the bluff rocks near New-Haven, at eighty miles distance, though only 400 feet in height, and could easily trace their rugged and bold outline upon the clear horizon.

I had carried my pencils and sketch-book up with me; but did not even presume to take them from my pocket. So, after having feasted my eyes for the space of an hour I went into the small frame house which is on the summit, for something more substantial. The occupant, or rather tenant, as he pays a rent of 100 dollars per annum for the spot of ground, might be an old sailor, from the extravagant price he charges for refreshments; but, in my opinion, his money is well-earned, as he ascends the mountain daily from the village at its foot. The table in the room was covered with a number of books, misnamed albums, in which every visitor, who has been either in a sentimental, witty, or meditative mood, has thought proper to record the workings of his mind, which were generally

bombastic descriptions of the view, winding up with a moral lecture. I sympathized deeply with one poor poet, who had departed from the usual line, with

"O great Olympus, fair Northampton's pride, How hot it is to travel up thy side! Hail mighty mount, grand beacon of our sphere! I wonder how the d—I I got here!"

But many Smiths and Thompsons, more ambitious of transmitting their names to remotest posterity, had with laudable zeal engraven their names upon the hard rock. The descent is even more difficult than the ascent, being so precipitous. When I regained the spot where I had tied my horse, and found it quietly standing there, I could not but admire the complete manner in which he was trained. Arriving at the skirts of the wood, and imagining that, from this point, I could take a good sketch of 193 the rich vale, with Northampton, and a mountain in the back-ground, I dismounted, and placing the bridle over a post in the fence, sat down upon the grass, and commenced the preliminary operations; but, hearing a noise I turned round and perceived that my well-trained steed which evidently had not been accustomed to this second part of the day's performance, had broken the bridle, and was galloping off at full speed. Gathering up my pencils and rubber, I pursued, and at last succeeded in driving him up into the angle of a worm-fence, where he took up a most impregnable position, defending it as resolutely with his heels. To add to my discomfiture, some ladies with whom I had been conversing on the summit of the mountain came down at the moment I was busily engaged in reconnoitring the ground, prior to making an attack to the best possible advantage; and seeing them laughing heartily, I felt myself in honour bound (lest they should imagine that I had been thrown) to walk up and explain the merits of the case to them. After much manoeuvring, I succeeded in securing him, and, tying the bridle on with my handkerchief, returned to Northampton without the intended sketch.

Proceeding west, the road passes through a mountainous and only partially cleared country, with fine groves of noble hemlock, which appeared to be fast diminishing in number from the bark being used for tanning leather. We were five hours and a half upon the road from Northampton to Worthington, though only nineteen miles. From Pittsfield

(where an agricultural show has been established upwards of twenty years, and takes place annually in October, the road ascends a hill of considerable height. Being formed on the side of the hill, the foundation on the outer edge is made with trees laid close together, covered with earth, and no protection for a carriage against falling over the side, but some weak rails, generally composed of small trees laid horizontally in the fork of others fixed upright in the ground, forming a very inefficient fence against the precipice close to which the coach passes. I congratulated myself upon arriving safely at the summit with a fine view of the Catskill Mountains in the distance, and the village in the VOL. I.—R. 194 valley of Lebanon, two miles beneath us. The road was however, even more steep than on the other side we ascended; and having a heavy load on the coach, and as usual in America, no slipper on the wheel, we descended the hill with such frightful speed that, whirling round a sharp turn (where the road too had an inclination outwards,) the vehicle lost its equilibrium, the passengers screamed out and over it went. I would not at that moment have given half a dollar to insure all our lives. I saw the tops of the trees far below, and thought nothing could save us from perching amongst their boughs. The rails gave way with a crash, when I was surprised by a sudden and violent shock, occasioned by the coach falling on the friendly stump of a tree which checked us in our course. The vehicle in part overhanging the precipice, carpet bags and mail bags, trunks and hat boxes were to be seen rolling down the hill to the depth of 150 feet. Regulus of old could not have had a more uncomfortable descent in his barrel than we should have had, if the coach had been two or three feet farther on either side of the stump. There were eight passengers of no light weight inside, and I was one of those who were undermost. A strong voice called out above me, "Never mind, there's no one hurt." "Thank you," said a smothered tone, "but there a int' casion to speak for me, I guess." As soon as I could extricate myself from the confused mass of arms and legs, and scramble out of one of the windows I began to shake myself to discover what broken limbs I had; but finding only a sprained thumb, ditto leg, and one or two contusions on the ribs, and that none of my companions were much more injured, I began to search for my baggage.

We had just raised the shattered coach again, when some people who had seen it upset from the Lebanon springs galloped up, expecting to find half the passengers killed; in an hour more I was in the Columbia hall hotel.

CHAPTER XIV.

By your priesthood, tell me what you are!

Donne.

At Manchester, in England, this burning truth began, When Christ made his appearance in blessed Mother Ann. A few at first received it, and did their lusts forsake, And soon their testimony brought on a mighty shake.

For Mother's safe protection, good angels flew before, Towards the land of promise, Columbia's happy shore; Hail thou victorious Gospel, and that auspicious day When Mother safely landed in North America!

" Memorial to Mother Ann."

The company at the Lebanon springs during the season is made up of the same kind of people as at Cheltenham, or any of our fashionable watering places. Some come to get rid of their daughters; others to get rid of their complaints; others, again, to avoid the sickness of the south; and the rest are composed of travellers, fortune-hunters, pleasure seekers, and the odds and ends of society. The Shakers' village, two miles distant, proves, however, a great attraction. On the 29th of July, I attended their Sunday meeting, which was held in a large building by the road side, containing a finely proportioned room of 80 by 60 feet, with arched ceiling, well calculated for sound, and a beautifully white floor, with scarcely a knot upon its surface. There were two doors in the front of the room, the gentlemen visitors entering at the one and the ladies at the other; while the members of the Society made their appearance separately also, the men by a door at the south,

and the women by one at the north end of the building. Elevated seats for the visitors occupied one side of the room, a rail dividing the two sexes. I sat very impatiently for three-quarters of an hour before the Society assembled, when they occupied two rows of benches facing each other, a slight opening between two boards in the floor forming the boundary line. The men were dressed in drab coats, quaker fashion, but with a rolling collar, old-fashioned dark waist-coats 196 reaching as low as the hips, and gray trowsers of striped cotton or linen, the hair cut short in front, and allowed to grow a considerable length at the back of the head; the women in white gowns, with large muslin caps which concealed their profile, and high-heeled shoes. Both sexes entered with a singular kind of springing step, as if walking upon the toes. The total number of members, including two people of colour, might have been 250, of which 130 were males. Amongst them were 30 or 40 children from ten to fifteen years of age; the rest were from thirty to seventy: but I scarcely observed any who appeared between those two periods. Most of them entered without their coats, and the day being warm, all had their waistcoats unbuttoned, so as to display a clean long white neckcloth and shirt, with a narrow piece of green riband encircling the arm above the elbow. The service commenced by the whole society rising and removing the benches to the side of the room. Both sexes then advanced towards the line of demarcation in a close column, showing a front of 16 by 8 deep, but in oblique lines, so that the feet of the two people on the inner flank were within a few inches of the boundary line, while those on the outer were six paces apart. An elder, stepping out, addressed them in a few words, standing with his back to the wall, his feet upon the line, and fronting the open space between the two parties. He spoke in so low a tone of voice that I could scarcely catch the import of his words, but understood him to say that "they had assembled there to pray," and recommending "suitable exercise;" when, resuming his place, the members sang a hymn, moving their feet in time with the air, which was a strange composition, equally unintelligible and monotonous as an Indian chant at the feast of the Mohorum, or a Burman boat song as I have heard it on the Irawaddi, to which it bore no slight resemblance. When it was concluded, they knelt in silence for a few minutes, and, after rising, another elder addressed us, saying, "He trusted we should behave with

propriety and decency, as decent people ought, and recollect that we were in a house of worship, though we were not believers of the same faith; an address, indeed that was 197 much required; for I could not divest myself of the idea that we were in a theatre, and, had any one set the example, I have but little doubt there would have been a boisterous round of applause. In truth we were but mere spectators: none took any part in the service, but remained as, immoveable and attentive to the proceedings before them as they would if viewing any novelty in a place of public amusement. The rest of the men now divested themselves of their coats, hanging them upon pegs in the wall, and each of the women laid the white handkerchief she had held in her hand upon the benches; indications that they were about to set to in good earnest. Two rows of about forty persons stood with their backs to the wall, the remainder forming a column fronting them at some distance. The former party struck up a lively air, with some words attached to it, (all that I could distinguish were, "I will be truly good," frequently repeated,) and the latter commenced dancing in correct time, advancing three steps; then balancing three, and retiring again, advanced as before, turning round at intervals in the tune in a style which a quadrille dancer might even be proud of The singers throughout the time kept their arms close to their bodies, with the lower part of them projecting out, and moving their hands up and down (I hope I shall be excused for making an absurd but striking simile,) like so many kangaroo's standing upon their hind legs. Upon the whole, it was a most singular scene: old and young were dancing away without their coats, as if it had been a matter of life and death; while the room, containing not fewer than six or seven hundred people, was hot to suffocation. Though the women exerted themselves most laboriously, they were (owing to their dress, I presume) as pale and ghastly as so many shrouded bodies or living corpses,—an appearance they wished to assume, I should imagine, as not being very inviting to the eyes of "the world's people," as they term us old-fashioned folks. I overheard one of a party of young men sitting in rear of me, who could not at all contain themselves, "he had seen an Egyptian mummy look handsomer than any of them." I could not, however, agree with him upon that score; R* 198 for there were two or three pair of very pretty dark eyes. with some finely-formed features. One young girl, in particular, about

eighteen or twenty years of age, who paid much more attention to the spectators than to her devotions, would doubtless have been well pleased to regain her former place in the world. She was in the last row of females, so that no one could overlook her motions; and all the young people were similarly disposed of. Those who formed the first row, and who were confronted face to face with the men, were the oldest and ugliest of the party: a dangerous post like this was not assigned to young people, with such eyes as interpreters, an elopement having occasionally taken place, much to the dismay of the elders. A respectable, middle-aged man, who had received the visitors and shown them to their seats with great civility, took no part in the performance of the above ceremonies, but passed his time in observing the effect such a singular show had upon the audience. After the Society had finished their first dance and song, he came up directly in front of me, and said, "he had seen two or three young men talking and laughing, as if they were in a theatre or ball-room." All eyes were turned instanter in my direction; but, fortunately for my credit, the speaker particularized them, and I discovered they were the "Egyptian Mummy" party. He continued his lecture by telling them, "if they wished to laugh, to walk out upon the floor, and allow every one to see them; if they had any thing to say, let every one hear what it was; that the rest of the visitors had behaved respectably and with propriety, and had his thanks for so doing; but that, for these young men, they conducted themselves worse than heathens, who have some respect for the religion of others; that they deserved reprimanding, and that he reprimanded them accordingly." The the young men looked much abashed, and took an early opportunity of retiring. The Society afterwards formed a column of five in front, with fourteen members in the centre of the room, who sang some words to a tune like "Yankee doodle," the column stepping off at quick time, and marching round the room as correctly as any well-drilled battalion, changing step when necessary, and, if 199 any one fell out in front, his place was immediately occupied by some one from the rear. They beat time by moving their hands up and down as before described, clapping them in certain parts of the tune. After thus marching round several times, they halted, and, the inner files of two facing about, a brisk air was struck up, and they moved off again in different directions, circling round the room, halting and singing in the slow parts of

the air; then quickening their pace almost to a run at the more lively parts. Altogether I scarcely ever saw so difficult or so well-performed a field day. They had been evidently well drilled, or they could not have acquired such skill in manœuvring; for there was such a series of marching and countermarching, slow step, quick step, and double quick step, advancing and retiring, forming open column and close column, perpendicular lines and oblique lines, that it was sufficient to puzzle and confound the clearest head of the lookers on.

After a hard hour's work, the first speaker, who had requested us "to behave with decency," again came forward, and spoke to the following effect: "Friends, I wish to say a few words to you. No doubt what you have seen to-day appears vastly strange—a mode of worshipping the Almighty altogether new to you; and I am net surprised that it should appear strange, 'The way of the Lord is foolishness with man.' I asked your attention and good conduct before we commenced; some few have not behaved well—far from it indeed, but I am not even surprized at that. They probably despised us and laughed at us in scorn and derision. We, however, are satisfied; we well know that we are in the right path, that the Lord is pleased and is reconciled with us. Works speak for themselves, and the tree is known by its fruit; we therefore fear not the taunts of men. There are, however, so many sects, so many various forms of religion, so many crying out 'this is the right way,' and 'this is the right way,' that those seeking the truth scarcely know which way to turn; but if you wish to be saved, if any of you feel you have need of salvation (and 'the physician is only required by the sick') it is here only to be found—this is the only true path; amongst these only, these the true disciples 200 of Christ, who follow his glorious example in taking up a daily cross, and denying themselves the things of this world. I have no doubt some of you despise us, and that all of you profess to be religious, and all nearly determine upon repenting of your sins, and leading a new life; but day after day is this hour of reformation put off. It is delayed time after time until some more convenient opportunity. We desire your happiness, we pray for your good, but we cannot flatter you - not one of you will be saved, unless you abstain from the lust of the flesh, all sin and

worldly desires, and shun the eye, the pride of life— the eye, the pride of life. "—The speaker here became quite violent, stamping with his feet, and holding out his clenched hand while he repeated the last sentence, looking hard at the lady spectators. "Whence arises all sin, all deadly and barbarous wars?— whence this sickness which now desolates the land? Let those, then, who wish to be saved, forsake those things which separate the soul from God. Cease to do evil, and you will learn to do good; imitate us in taking Christ for a pattern, and you will then assuredly find salvation."

His address lasted about twenty minutes, and was delivered with great energy; but he was an illiterate man, and could scarcely speak correct English—evidently labouring, too, under great difficulty from want of words to express himself and his whole discourse abounded with tautology. I was rather alarmed lest he should observe me taking notes of his lecture; for, had he only cast eyes upon me, I should have received no gentle reprimand. After another song, the meeting broke up, having lasted an hour and a half.

I had some conversation immediately afterwards with one of the elders, who appeared a sensible well-informed man. He stated that the Society at this village consisted of 600 people, but that not more than a third ever attended service together, excepting once a year, when all assembled. In answer to my inquiries, he said that they had received an addition of 100 members within the last two years, many of whom were English. I had observed two very stout, ruddy faced, farmer-looking men, who, he said, had only just arrived from my native country. One 201 was the very prototype of Friar Tuck, and it would be a considerable time before he exchanged his fat cheeks for the long demure face of the rest of the Society. The other danced round the room, swinging his hands about, and bellowing at the full extent of his voice, as if he was still tripping it at some English village wake. 'Tis said "there is nothing new under the sun;" but it seems strange that such fanaticism should exist with so much zeal and good religious feeling.

The village is remarkable for the neatness and cleanliness of the houses. The school is well conducted, and the children educated in it generally possess a superior education

to those elsewhere. After acquiring the age of maturity, they are under no obligation to remain with the Society, but are free to return to the world: nor are they allowed rashly to enlist under the banners of "the believers," but must seriously take the matter into consideration, and even undergo a noviciate of some months, when, if still of the same opinion, they are admitted and enjoy the same privileges as the other members. At any time indeed they may withdraw, but cannot claim any compensation for the time they may have worked upon the lands of the Society, nor, should they have thrown property into the common stock, can they reclaim it, though none that have as yet withdrawn have gone away empty-handed. The principal rules of the Society are celibacy, non-interference with politics, peace with all mankind, and paying to every man his due; nor will they be answerable for the debts of any of the Society, or admit any one as a member who has not honestly discharged all his pecuniary debts. No one, except in case of sickness or infirmity, is allowed to become a burthen on the Society; but all must work, and all property is in common, the fruits of their labour being thrown into a general fund. The women are employed in knitting gloves, making fancy ornaments, and spinning, while the men follow various trades, the goods being exposed for sale at the trustee's office: every article is of the best quality, but the price is exceedingly high. The woman who sold me what few things I bought used as many persuasives as the most experienced shopkeeper in England, with the true "will 202 you look at this, sir?—this is an excellent article," and "these gloves wear remarkably well; you had better take a pair, sir." They possess about 3000 acres of well-cultivated land adjoining the village, and extensive gardens for rearing seeds, which produce a considerable income, being in great demand throughout the States. The Society is governed by two elders of each sex, elected by the members. Their duty is to give information to candid inquirers, and to admit those who desire to unite themselves to the Society; also occasionally to preach the gospel. The entire body is divided into families from 80 to 100 members each, who again appoint two elders as their head, whose duty it is to manage the temporal concerns of the family. Their houses are large, commodious, and substantial brick buildings, four stoies in height.

The Society is also divided into three classes: 1st, those who do not assent to the rule of celibacy, but reside at a distance from the village with their own families attending worship, and otherwise conforming to the rules. 2dly, Those who are members, but can return to the world's people whenever they think fit; and 3dly, those who, vowing to remain members in perpetuum, have entirely given themselves up as followers of the faith. They all live in a remarkably comfortable manner, even well, in the sense of the world, with whose people, however, they will not eat in company; but, when some of them rode up to the springs in a car, they showed that they possessed a taste for the good things of this life, as well as the rest of mankind, by sitting down, taking a glass of brandy and water, smoking, and conversing cheerfully. Two or three backslidings have occurred amongst the young members, who have eloped, proving they were not invulnerable to the shafts of that little urchin Cupid; and I shrewdly suspect that many others would not be at all backward in following the same example, did but an opportunity occur. The sect, however, gains ground considerably, and there are not fewer than 5000 Shakers in the United States, though it is but fifty-nine years since Mrs. Lee, or "Mother Ann," as she is called, emigrated from England. She was a native of Manchester, and married to a blacksmith 203 in that town, and is considered the founder of the sect, though several people had formed themselves into a Society following the same mode of worship as early as 1747. She was an illiterate woman, unable either to read or write. The cruel persecutions she suffered in England on account of her religious opinions induced her to embark, with her husband and others of the same persuasion for America, in 1774, where she established herself near Albany, twenty-five miles from Lebanon, removing to the latter place some few years after, and dying in 1,784, in her forty-eighth year. Lebanon is now the head of the Shaking church. That such a sect is not well calculated for a young and thinly inhabited country is self-evident; for though by their sobriety, good faith, honest and upright conduct, they set an example to the rest of mankind worthy of imitation, and most of their regulations are founded upon highly moral and admirable principles, yet others are fallacious, and the argument upon which they rest is altogether untenable. They hold that the millennium has commenced, and that all the human race is to be extinct by conforming to their first great

precept of celibacy. Without such a fundamental rule, indeed, such a Society could not long exist. Professing to be close imitators of Christ, they are far from it. The Saviour of the world went about doing good, exposing Himself to the ingratitude of those He served, and at last, for their sakes, suffering an ignominious and painful death; while they, who pretend to take Him as a pattern, lead an easy and comfortable life, and seem chiefly occupied in adding to their wordly riches, while their charity is bounded by the chain of hills which encircle their settlement. That such a Society should exist for a day, in the present intellectual state of the world, is truly astonishing; but "nil admirari" appears to be the motto of common sense. The Society is composed chiefly of ignorant and illiterate people, and of many who have been disappointed in life, and have thus withdrawn. themselves from the rest of mankind, unable to bear up and strive against the adversities of their lot as true Christians.

The temperature of the water at the wells is 73° Fabscampering 204 off, leaving the man rolling about, half stunned, in the water.

In the morning we had a dense fog, not uncommon on the banks of the Mohawk, and which, as is frequently the case elsewhere, was the forerunner of a very hot day. The country through which we passed was pretty well diversified with hills and rich meadows of Indian corn on the banks of the stream, and the farmers were every where employed in reaping or cradling * the grain on the uplands. As the canal approaches the Little Falls of the Mohawk, fifty miles from Schenectady, the scenery improves, and has some claims to the picturesque. I had heard so much in praise of it that I stepped out of the boat at the first lock, half a mile from the village, not only for the purpose of viewing but of sketching some of this far-famed scenery, and walked past it all, momentarily expecting to come upon something excessively grand and sublime, so much had I been deceived by exaggerated description! Although very pretty, no part of it can vie with Matlock in Derbyshire. There is one bend in the canal which winds round the rocky mount, and under some dark, bleak, impending crags, with the noisy torrent of the Mohawk washing its base, and the spires of the village churches with a fine aqueduct visible through the excavation, which

would form a pretty sketch, but nothing, to warrant the overdrawn descriptions given me. Having to pass through five locks in succession, we had time to cross the aqueduct to the village on the opposite side of the river, which is becoming a manufacturing town of some importance, from the great water-power afforded by the Falls. Its progress and prosperity have been considerably retarded for some years, owing the most valuable and useful ground being the property of a gentleman in England, who did not dispose of it until last year, when

* A term used for mowing the wheat with a scythe, which has five pieces of wood projecting from the shaft, so as to form a frame similar to a person's fingers at the back of the scythe: this cradle retains the straw after it is cut in the same position as when growing, which, being thrown on the ground with a jerk, lies with all the ears in one direction, and ready for the binder: long practice is required to use the cradle expertly.

205 sented to play a single game after some hesitation, and came off winner. At dinner I heard a voice familiar to my ear say, from behind my chair, "What will you take, Sir?" and turning round, saw our friend of the morning acting in capacity of waiter; he certainly possessed a more intellectual countenance than two-thirds of the people at table.

Feeling myself sufficiently recovered to undergo the dislocating motion of the road, and all my acquaintance at the springs taking their departure, I also stepped into the coach on the morning of the 1st of August, and, being the only passenger, imagined I should have a quiet, easy journey, but soon found myself egregiously mistaken. There not being sufficient weight to steady the vehicle on its clumsy springs, it was tossed to and fro like a ship in a gale of wind. We passed through the small manufacturing towns of Nassau and Alvia. Some singular signs in the latter attracted my attention; one especially, of "Miss Simms, *Tailoress*," emblazoned in large characters upon a board against the house-side, struck me as a novel mode of a lady earning a livelihood.

The entrance to the city of Troy, twenty-five miles from Lebanon, through an excavated rock, which forms part of the classically-named Mount Ida, is exceedingly pretty. The city,

containing about 12,000 inhabitants; occupies an alluvial plain of some extent between the mount and the Hudson River. Having some spare time, I walked through several of the streets, and visited the Episcopal Church, which has a very tasteful Gothic tower: one of the prettiest specimens of architecture I saw in the United States; but the body of the church, not being built in unison with it, gives the edifice the air of a piece of patch-work An elegant and large Court-house was completed, with the exception of its portico, in a street adjoining the church; but it bore too strong a resemblance to the United States' Bank at Philadelphia, of which I had since seen so many fac-similes, to have man charms for me. The building was entirely of white marble, and modelled after the temple of Theseus at Athens. The gallant "Trojans," as the inhabitants call themselves, were partaking of the New-York panic, and leaving the VOL. I.—6. 206 city in crowds, on account of few cases of cholera being reported.

The river, which is about a quarter of a mile wide, is crossed by a horse-ferry to the village of Watervliet, where "Mother Ann" originally established herself; and a few miles farther the road passes the houses of some married Shakers, belonging to the Niskayuna settlement, three miles to the south-west. From this place to Schenectady the country is dull, uninteresting in point of scenery, and devoid of habitations; but now, having gained the banks of the Mohawk River, a rich alluvial soil presents itself. There is but little worthy of notice in the town, excepting Union College, on an eminence near the road from Troy. Only two large buildings, forming part of what is intended, are at present erected; but several more are to be immediately added, and, the adjoining grounds being spacious, it promises to become a pretty spot. The college has been very liberally endowed by the State to the amount of 300,000 dollars, and the number of students at this time is about 200. Dr. Nott, the President, is not only a good classical scholar, but an excellent and persevering mechanic. Some of his inventions have even gained a considerable name in England, amongst which is an improvement in hot air stoves for heating cathedrals and large buildings. He has expended also large sums of money in experiments upon steamvessels; several of which are constructing upon his plan of having twenty small boilers,

instead of two or four large ones, and are considered safer than those generally in use, and equally swift. After passing two hours in Schenectady. I entered the packet boat on the Erie Canal, and proceeded at the rate of four miles an hour, on a line parallel with the Mohawk. This immense work, which connects the waters of the Hudson with those of Lake Erie, was commenced in 1817, at the suggestion of De Witt Clinton, at that time Governor of the State of New-York. It was then looked upon as a visionary scheme, and called in derision "Clinton's big ditch;" yet, notwithstanding considerable opposition, he succeeded in carrying his project into effect, well knowing the inestimable benefits which would arise, and the enormous 207 revenue which would accrue to the State from its construction. It was not, however, finished until eight years after its commencement, at an expense of a million and a half sterling; but the income already arising from it is 250,000l. annually, and, in four years hence, the stock will be redeemed. It is 363 miles long, 40 feet wide at the top, 28 at the bottom, with 4 feet depth of water, and a slight inclination of half an inch in a mile from the lake, which is 568 feet higher than the Hudson. The packet boats, as on the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal, are large and well furnished with excellent sleeping berths, and the charge very reasonable, being only three cents (1½ d.) per mile, breakfast and dinner being provided on equally moderate terms; so that the travelling is rendered more agreeable and almost as speedy as upon the rough turnpikes.

I varied my mode of travelling by leaving the boat sometimes at the locks, and walking on, being able at a moderate pace to keep a-head of it. Upon arriving at the first lock, we found more than twenty boats waiting for their turn to pass through; but all were obliged to give way to our vessel, which, paying a higher toll, claimed priority of passage. The legality of this preference did not, however, appear to be at all comprehended by the passengers in the other boats, nor did they submit to it without murmuring, thinking (as they said) that all boats "were alike free and equal." We had only ten passengers, although there was ample accommodation for forty. Having walked several miles along the towing-path during the day, I was in a sound sleep soon after taking possession of the berth allotted to me. The locks being 90 feet in length and 15 in breadth, and the boats 80 by

14, some little inconvenience arises to those people who are not sound sleepers, from the impossibility of steering the boat to such a nicety as to avoid striking heavily against the walls. We experienced an hour's delay during the night, from the horses of a vessel a-head of us breaking loose, and galloping down upon our train which, throwing their driver head foremost into the canal, followed the example of the others by breaking the tow rope and 208 scampering off, leaving the man rolling about, half stunned, in the water.

In the morning we had a dense fog, not uncommon on the banks of the Mohawk, and which, as is frequently the case elsewhere, was the forerunner of a very hot day. The country through which we passed was pretty well diversified with hills and rich meadows of Indian corn on the banks of the stream, and the farmers were every where employed in reaping or cradling * the grain on the uplands. As the canal approaches the Little Falls of the Mohawk, fifty miles from Schenectady, the scenery improves, and has some claims to the picturesque. I had heard so much in praise of it that I stepped out of the boat at the first lock, half a mile from the village, not only for the purpose of viewing but of sketching some of this far-famed scenery, and walked past it all, momentarily expecting to come upon something excessively grand and sublime, so much had I been deceived by exaggerated description! Although very pretty, no part of it can vie with Matlock in Derbyshire. There is one bend in the canal which winds round the rocky mount, and under some dark, bleak, impending crags, with the noisy torrent of the Mohawk washing its base, and the spires of the village churches with a fine aqueduct visible through the excavation, which would form a pretty sketch, but nothing to warrant the overdrawn descriptions given me. Having to pass through five locks in succession, we had time to cross the aqueduct to the village on the opposite side of the river, which is becoming a manufacturing town of some importance, from the great water-power afforded by the Falls. Its progress and prosperity have been considerably retarded for some years, owing the most valuable and useful ground being the property of a gentleman in England, who did not dispose of it until last year, when

* A term used for mowing the wheat with a scythe, which has five pieces of wood projecting from the shaft, so as to form a frame similar to a person's fingers at the back of the scythe: this cradle retains the straw after it is cut in the same position as when growing, which, being thrown on the ground with a jerk, lies with all the ears in one direction, and ready for the binder: long practice is required to use the cradle expertly.

209 it was purchased by a company, who are proceeding rapidly in the construction of numerous manufactories. Large pieces of rock in the river here present a singular appearance, from being worn perfectly hollow and round like a caldron, the shell or rim, as it were, being reduced in many parts to a few inches in thickness. Other rocks are bored through in circles with as smooth a surface as if they had been chiselled or worked out with an auger. These effects are supposed to have been produced by small pebbles having lodged in an orifice in the rock, and been agitated by the eddies and force of the current, until they increased the opening sufficiently to admit larger stones, which, in process of time, formed these singular excavations.

From the Little Falls, the canal passes through Herkimer or German Flats, a fine rich tract of country, with farms varying from 150 to 200 acres, at about 100 dollars per acre, yielding from 25 to 30 bushels of wheat, or from 60 to 100 bushels of Indian corn. At Frankfort, a few miles further, it does not exceed from 20 to 50 dollars, the soil appearing rich and fertile, but in a poor state of cultivation. The farming of the Dutch on the Flats forms a striking contrast to that of their slovenly neighbours. At this last village, "the long level" commences, the canal running a distance of sixty-nine miles to the tows of Syracuse, without a single intervening lock.

At five o'clock in the afternoon we entered Utica, eighty miles from Schenectady, having been twenty-two hours on our journey, and stepped from the canal into the United States hotel, where we were accommodated with excellent rooms.

210

CHAPTER XV.

Oh! what a Fall was there, my countrymen.

Shakspeare.

Having hired one of the four-wheeled carriages known at Philadelphia as a "dearborn," in the eastern States as a "carryall," and in Utica as a "wagon," a friend (Mr. B.) and myself started at eight o'clock on the 3d of August upon an excursion to the Trenton Falls. The road being rough and mountainous, and the day excessively hot, we pulled up at a small tavern, eight miles from the town, to give the horse some water. While I was holding the bucket, mine host came out, and after looking on quietly for some time without tendering his assistance, he observed that we "had better let the beast stand in the shade a minute or two until it became cool, and then it would proceed more cleverly on the journey." I understood him immediately, and, determining to accept the challenge, led the horse into the shade of the house, when the following conversation ensued, much to the amusement of my companion, who did not at first comprehend our host's manœuvre.

Landlord. "You are from the southward, I guess."

Myself. "No-from Utica."

"Aye, but you don't keep there, I reckon."

"No, in the southward."

"Aye, I guessed so; but whereabouts?"

"Oh! south of Washington."

"Ah! pretty sickly there now?"

"No, pretty smart."

"But there's tarnation little travelling now; last fall this here road was quite unpassable, but now I have been fixing it myself, expecting company, and no one comes."

"You will have them all here when the cholera panic has subsided a little."

"I don't know that; I heard a gentleman, who had been in the south, say the other day that there was very little money there now; the southerners would'nt care a 211 fig for the cholera, they'd clear out tarnation soon if they had plenty of money to spare; a'int it so?"

I had now put one foot on the step of our vehicle, but mine host was not yet satisfied, so he followed me up with—"But you are going to the west, I expect?"

"Perhaps we may."

"Aye, you came down the canal."

"Yes."

"That's fine travelling; that's what I like; you push along so slick, there's no chance of getting one's neck broke as there is aboard those stages on the rough turnpikes; if the boat sinks, one's only up to one's knees in water. You'll see the Falls?"

"We are going there now; which is the way?" So, receiving the necessary directions, we wished this true specimen of an American pot-house keeper, good morning, and drove on, subsequently finding his parting words prophetic. Though the Yankees are so notoriously inquisitive, yet there is nothing disrespectful in their manner; nor did I ever feel annoyed by their asking such prying questions, generally leading them "considerably on the wrong trail," as they would say, or else, having satisfied them, commencing a cross-examination, to which they always submitted with good grace.

After a pleasant ride of fourteen miles, we arrived at the hotel, a short distance from the village of Trenton, and proceeded immediately to view the Falls, which commence within 200 yards of the house, though entirely concealed from it by a thick intervening forest. To see them to advantage, it is necessary to descend a rocky precipice nearly 100 feet perpendicular, into the ravine along which the dark stream winds its course. Scarcely any thing can be conceived more grand or picturesque than the first view of the surrounding objects after the visitor has gained the rocky, and, at this season, dry bed of the winter's torrent. I have seen many falls, but none possessing such a variety of scenery or differing so much in the formation of the cataract as these; and of their sublimity but a very faint idea can be conveyed from description. The impetuous rush of water during successive ages has worked a bed for itself through a ridge of limestone 212 rocks, which extends from the Mohawk to the northward as far as the St. Lawrence; but in several places it appears to have encountered a reef of harder materials, which has been able to withstand the force of the torrent. There are several of these ledges, occupying an extent of about two miles, over which the stream is precipitated. Of these the High Falls are the finest, being 109 feet in height, including a small intervening slope, which breaks the perpendicular fall, and, dividing it into two cataracts, renders it more picturesque than if falling in one unbroken sheet.

The Americans possess a most singular taste for marring the beauty of every place which can boast of any thing like scenery, by introducing a bar-room into the most romantic and conspicuous spot. Consequently there is a little white, painted-wooden shanty perched upon the very brow of the High Fall, from which all kinds of liquors are distributed to the Yankee admirers of nature, after they have undergone the overpowering fatigue of walking 400 yards from the hotel. It proved an insurmountable barrier to the further progress of a large party, who had flocked round me, passing the most candid and unconcerned opinions possible upon my efforts at delineating the scenery. Numerous fossil organic remains are visible in the lofty banks, which bound the ravine; and the formation of the singular holes in the rocks, similar to those at the Little Falls of the Mohawk, is here seen

actually in process. Many are formed by the backwater of the rapids. One called the "Rocky Heart," from its striking resemblance to the common representation of the seat of life, has been made by two of these eddies. The water rushing over a slight fall proceeds on its course for 15 or 20 feet, when arriving at a narrow pass, the bottom or point of the heart as it were, it separates in the centre, returning back to the Fall on each side of the river's bed, and has thus washed away the rock into a circular chasm. Adjoining is a natural well, called "Jacob's Kettle," about six feet deep, and three in diameter. The bottom is covered to some depth with round pebbles, which have been deposited there during the floods, and been employed in forming the kettle.

213

The width of the ravine, through which the stream takes its course, varies from one to three hundred yards. At the lower end, where the bed is formed of a smooth level rock, walking is as safe and agreeable as upon any well-laid pavement: but at the upper it contracts to a narrow pass, and, the rocks rising in a smooth perpendicular mass, the passage is rendered rather dangerous; and few people attempt to pass the Rocky Heart, the path not exceeding six inches in width, the water being of a pitchy blackness, forty feet deep. I explored to the next point beyond, but, the scenery appearing much the same, I thought further risk unnecessary, especially as turning round upon so small a pivot was very inconvenient and difficult. The West Canada Creek, after emerging from this ravine, pursues its course some miles farther, and joins the Mohawk at the village of Herkimer.

Having passed some very agreeable hours at this enchanting spot, we again stepped into our dearborn, carryall, or wagon, and, turning our backs upon Trenton and its delightful scenery, arrived at the summit of a long hill five miles from Utica, without any adventures, or incident, worth recording. Upon gaining this height, the sun was drawing nigh to the horizon, and casting a mellowed tint over the extensive landscape, which was beautifully interspersed with all the requisites to form an attractive scene. I was about expressing my admiration, when seeing the long steep descent down which I, as whip, was to guide our vehicle, my thoughts were immediately diverted elsewhere, and I observed (having

the upset at Lebanon uppermost in my imagination) that "I should not like to descend such a hill in a heavy coach." My companion answering that "the Americans despised drag-chains and slippers," I was about to exemplify the truth of his remark by giving him a full and true account of my misfortunes the preceding week, when I felt the carriage pressed too much upon the horse, and attempted to check it, but in vain; for, owing to some accident or mistake at the hotel, a strap upon the collar of the harness had given away, so that the horse, unable to keep the carriage off its legs, became frightened and set off at full gallop, kicking most violently to the imminent danger of our legs Mr. B. lifted 214 his upon the seat in the first instance, and then, wisely thinking "discretion the better part of valour," lifted his whole body out behind (knocking my hat over my eyes in the hurry of its movements,) but, not being able to relinquish his hold of the vehicle immediately, he cut up the rough road, with his knees, like a plough, for a considerable distance; or, as he afterwards more classically compared it, like Hector dragged by the car of Achilles round the walls of Troy. When freed from his additional weight, I was carried along with the rapidity of a whirlwind; the foot-board splintering in all directions from the incessant battering of the horse's heels. A broad deep ditch ran upon either side of the road, so, perceiving if I attempted to overturn myself in either direction I should be dashed with great violence upon the ground, and remembering the cautious advice Phaeton received from the old gentleman, his father, when he drove the fiery car, "medio tutissimus ibis," I kept in the middle of the road, pulling hard upon the reins to prevent the horse falling down. I knew that a serious obstacle opposed me at the foot of the hill, in the shape of a narrow bridge over a deep and broad ravine, with a deep stream, where I might even meet with the fate of the above worthy himself; so I dashed the horse at a high rail and fence at a turn of the road, where a temporary bridge crossed the ditch. He seemed to comprehend me; for over we went, after a vast heaving and rolling, a kind of tottering doubt whether we should capsize or not, which would have ejected any thorough landsman from his seat. The strong wall brought us to a sudden check. I was from my seat in an instant, at the head of the horse, who was striving to scramble over it; but he soon desisted, having, like myself, had quite enough of such work in the last half mile. Mr. B. was still far away,

peering through the clouds of dust, to see what had become of me, fearing the result of my rapid descent. He was much cut and bruised, as was the horse from kicking the wagon, and *vice versà*. I alone escaped uninjured, being but a sufferer in the purse, from the compensation we were obliged to make the owner of the steed and vehicle, for injuries received. In my case the names of the two places "11 Lebanon Shakers," and "Trenton Falls," are incongruous; they 215 should be the "Trenton *Shakers*," and "Lebanon *Falls;*" as such I shall ever remember them, and with them the recollection of my shaking in the wagon, and upsetting in the coach, will always be associated.

The above accident detained us a few days at Utica, Mr. B. being too unwell to proceed on his journey; but the cause could scarcely be regretted, since we had the good fortune to make the acquaintance of an eminent barrister residing in the town, who had been one of our fellow-passengers from Schenectady, and from whom we received much kind attention.

The town or city of Utica, as I believe it is now called, occupies a gentle slope, rising to the west, from the banks of the Mohawk, and until the commencement of the canal was an inconsiderable place, with a population of about 3000. Since the completion of that work, it has augmented to 10,000 souls, and is daily on the increase. The line of canal, which eight years since was on the outskirts, now passes directly through the centre of the city, giving it a pleasing appearance, to which the innumerable wooden bridges with, their light open railing greatly contribute. The inhabitants are well aware of its rising importance, predicting already that the State Government will be removed from Albany, and that the future laws will emanate from their capitol, whose site they have marked out in a square at the upper end of the city, on a rising eminence, whence its dome will be seen by the surrounding country for forty miles. The streets are also laid out in a style befitting the capital of the most populous State in the Union. As a central situation it is more convenient than Albany, which is on the very confines of the State, and three hundred miles from the inhabitants of the western parts of it. A stranger, seeing no manufactories or large mercantile establishments in Utica, finds it difficult to account for its rapid increase,

until he discovers that every stream from the neighbouring hills is covered with such speculations, and the margin of every creek is peopled. The goods being transported from the town, it derives all the benefit, without any of the inconvenience, arising from numerous manufactories.

At Whitesborough, in the vicinity of the city, is the 216 singular but laudable "Oneida Institution of Science and Industry," which, similar to some institutions in Switzerland, combines learning with manual labour. It was first established by a clergyman in bad health, who, opening a small school ten years since, discovered that, by the pupils' working for a few hours daily, they earned sufficient money to defray the expense of their education. Since that time it has been much encouraged and had several benefactors. There is a farm, containing upwards of one hundred acres, attached to it, upon which the students may be seen working for three or four hours daily; and two years' produce will pay their board for that time. It is principally intended for those designed for the Church, but some are also educated for other professions. The merit of the institution, independently of that derived from the system, is, that young men of talent may obtain an education here who cannot afford to go to more expensive establishments. Upon the whole, from the prevalence of mercantile pursuits, there are but few places for classical education in the States, compared with England.

On Sunday, the 5th of August, we attended divine service at the Dutch Reformed Protestant Church, the minister of which, Mr. Bethune, a Scotch gentleman is in high repute as an eloquent and a powerful preacher. We were much pleased with his manner which was that of the majority of American ecclesiastics, and preferred it to that of the English. The sermon being delivered in a more familiar and colloquial style, and with great earnestness of manner, was well calculated to rivet the attention of the congregation. In America the compact is between the congregation and minister, as between master and servant, or tradesman and customer, so long as they agree and suit each other. The clergyman's salary in small towns is generally 1000 dollars (210 *l.*) per annum, which is sufficient for people who are expected to debar themselves the active pursuits of the rest

of mankind. But in cities and populous places, where the duty is more severe, it varies from 1500 to 2500, which is raised by a tax upon the congregation, or (as in New-York) from grants of land made prior to the Revolution. In a Presbyterian Church, which 217 we attended in the afternoon, the pews were originally sold at 280 each, and the annual tax was 19 dollars and 50 cents, or 4 l. sterling, the organist and leader of the orchestra alone receiving small salaries, in addition to the minister. The floor of this church was on an inclined plane, so that each pew was more elevated than the one in front the pulpit being under the organ-loft at the lower end of the building. After service, we visited the Sunday school on the ground-floor under the church, where, from the minister having made frequent allusions to "Samuel James Mills, the Founder of Sabbath Schools," we expected to see one of a superior order, but were disappointed. There seemed great room for improvement. The school consisted of about 180 boys, and a voluntary teacher to each class of six or eight boys. Before we departed, the superintendant (an Editor of a Newspaper) requested us to address the children, but appeared satisfied with an answer, that "our qualifications were not in that line." For my own part, I was rather at a loss to comprehend his meaning, until he rose and delivered a long extempore prayer for the prosperity of the school.

The State of New-York has a permanent school-fund, of the enormous amount of a million and a half of dollars, which originally arose from the sale of land; and the proceeds, being laid out to interest, in time accumulated to so large a sum that the annual distribution is now 120,000 dollars, and as much more is raised in the State by contributions; so that nearly a quarter of a million is yearly expended by this one State in promoting knowledge amongst the people, very few of whom have not received a useful education. Connecticut is the only State in the Union which possesses the same powerful means: its fund arose from a vague charter granted by the King of England, soon after the establishment of the American colonies, to Lord Say and Sele and Lord Brook in 1631, by which the State of Connecticut was bounded, east by the Naraganset River, south by Long Island Sound, north by Massachusetts, and extended west to the Pacific Ocean. By this document it

claimed the right of extending its rule over tracts of land which were unexplored at the time the charter was granted, and which included a considerable VOL, I—T. 218 portion of Pennsylvania and New-York. These two States resisted the claim, but compromised the matter after the Revolution, by obtaining for Connectient the grant of certain lands in Ohio, which, being sold, produced the sum of 1,200,000 dollars. This sum was, in the first instance, to be appropriated for the propagation of the Gospel, but subsequently was formed into a school-fund; and thus one of the smallest States in the Union distributes an annual sum amongst the several districts, for the support of education, considerably exceeding the State tax on the inhabitants; and the most singular instance is presented of a Government, after all its expenses have been defrayed, returning to the citizens more than the amount they have been taxed. In those districts which receive assistance from this fund, it is required that the same amount should be raised by contribution. New-York imitated Connecticut in adopting the same system, and ordaining that the proceeds of all unsold or unappropriated lands should be added to the school sebool-fund, which will increase it at least to the amount of another million of dollars. In Massachusetts much attention is paid to education, and numerous schools are established throughout all the New-England States, the necessary funds being annually raised in districts.

On the 6th of August we proceeded on our journey through New Hartford, a small village four miles from Utica, and two or three from Hamilton College, incorporated in 1821, and so called after the unfortunate general. We obtained a good view of its white buildings, pleasantly situated on a rising ground above the village of Clinton. We arrived at the manufacturing village of Manchester, nine miles from Utica, in an hour and ten minutes, being at the quickest rate we had yet travelled upon American turnpikes, and accordingly anticipated a continuation of such rapid progress; but were soon undeceived, for the innkeeper, not expecting the mail so soon, had made no preparations for breakfast, and three quarters of an hour elapsed before the beefsteaks and coffee made their appearance upon the table. At the village of Oneida Castle we obtained the first sight of some Tuscarora Indians, who were standing by the road-side, wrapt up in their blankets,

219 though a burning sun was shining, looking composedly, and apparently without curiosity, at the coach as it whirled along. There was an extensive settlement of log huts with an Episcopal Church belonging to the tribe, on a plain half a mile from the turnpike; and a circular grove of trees where their councils were formerly held, and where they now receive their annual allowance from the State, to which all land they wish to dispose of must be sold, not having the power to grant a title-deed to individuals. During the last year, fifty of the tribe with their Episcopalian Pastor, a man of liberal education, having sold their lands, migrated to Green Bay on Lake Michigan. In the summer season their time is employed in tilling the ground in the Reservation, or in cutting fuel from the extensive forest in rear of their village. In winter many of them proceed to the hunting grounds three or four hundred miles in the west, where they collect an abundance of skins, from the sale of which they might realize a considerable sum of money; but like all savages, or semibarbarians, they are much addicted to drink, and barter their hardly-gained spoils for a small quantity of spirituous liquors. Twenty-five miles further, at Onondaga Hollow, where there is a tribe of that name, some women came up to the coach, offering small articles of their own manufacture for sale; they could speak English very fluently, as can most of the Indians in those tribes which have much intercourse with the "pale faces." The frontier war, which had but lately broken out, was much deprecated by most Americans, who asserted that their Government was the aggressor. To a foreigner the American policy towards the Indians appears most cruel and inhuman, every possible advantage being taken to dispossess the rightful owners of the soil of their property. The Indian character is noble and generous, when well treated; but, when goaded as they have been to desperation, it is no wonder that their treatment of the white prisoners who fall into their hands should be barbarous. Americans have been found to retaliate such cruelties; and the public prints at this time were filled with late accounts of another "glorious victory," in which some volunteers or militia men had brought three scalps into camp!

220

The towns of Onondaga Hollow and Onondaga Hill, were of some importance during the late war, and rivals in growth and prosperity, being situated in a grain country, and the great deposits of corn and other requisites for the army on the frontier. But, alas! their day has gone by; the sunshine of their greatness and prosperity is for ever overclouded. The houses are almost tenantless, and of the arsenal nothing is left but the name; the canal, running within three miles, gave them the *coup de grâce*. The sooner the road is diverted from the present route the more secure will the lives of all travellers become; for of all hills to ascend or descend the one near Onondaga Hollow is the most friuhtful. The extensive and fine view of Syracuse, Salina with its salt vats, Onondaga Lake, the town of Liverpool, with the thickly wooded country between it and Oneida Lake in the extreme distance, scarcely compensate for the risk of ascending it in a heavy coach.

Our progress was much delayed by the delivery of the mail bag at every small hamlet on the road. The letters in America, instead of being put into separate bags for each town as in England, are carried in one huge leather case, which the postmaster is allowed to detain ten minutes, so that he may pick his letters out of the general mass. The coachman (there being no guard) drives up to the office, sometimes a small tavern, and throws the bag, about the size of a flour sack, upon the hard pavement, or muddy road as most convenient; it is then trailed along into the house, and, being unlocked, the lower end is elevated, and out tumble all the letters, newspapers, and pamphlets, in a heap upon the floor. At the little village of Lenox, I had the curiosity to look into the bar for the purpose of seeing the mode of sorting letters, and witnessed a scene which could never answer in any other country. The sorters consisted of an old grey-headed man, at least seventy, five years of age, an old woman, "with spectacles on nose," the old gentleman's equal in point of years, and a great, fat, ruddy-faced damsel of twenty-five, backed by half a dozen dirty little barefooted urchins, who were all down upon their knees on the floor, overhauling the huge pile before 221 them, flinging those letters which were for their office into a distant corner of the room, amongst sundry wet mops, brushes, molasses barrels, &c.; and those which were for other towns on our route were again bagged in the same gentle style, part

having to undergo the same process every fifth mile of our day's journey, excepting at the office at Onondaga Hill, where the postmaster, being an attorney-at-law, managed to detain us only two minutes. Many of these offices, costing the Government an annual sum of 200 or 300 dollars for the postmaster's salary, do not receive half that amount in letters. One man assured me that sometimes his month's receipts did not exceed six dollars. No revenue being required from the post-office establishment, the offices in large towns furnish funds for extending the mail line of communication. The surplus funds of that at New-York are enormous; but, for the last three years, the expenditure upon the mails has much exceeded the receipts throughout the States. In 1790, there were only seventy-five post-offices; at this time, there are 9000, and 115,000 miles of mail communication; and the postage on letters from Boston to Baltimore, a distance little under 400 miles, is only 9d. sterling.

At Marcellus the coach stopped at an inn, of which the landlord seemed guite an original. He was sitting in the bar, without his coat and neckcloth, reading a newspaper, and his feet stretched half across the top of the table, round which several of his guests were enjoying "a drink" and a mouthful of the Virginia weed. Hearing one of the passengers address him by the title of "Doctor," I observed "he was an elegant specimen of a medical man." "Ah, but," said my fellow-traveller, "he's one of the *smartest* physicians in the State, I'll assure you:" certainly not a literal description, according to the English accepation of the word; for he was one of the shabbiest-looking men I ever cast eyes on. At sunset, we reached the beautiful little village of Skaneateles, situated at the head of a romantic lake, sixteen miles long and nearly two wide, of the same name. While delayed here for some time to "shift horses," and for the mail to undergo another examination, the 222 passengers stood on the margin of the lake, admiring its clear and unruffled surface, save here and there where a slight ripple was caused by the slow movement of one or two small scullers, as they changed their fishing berth for some spot which would appear more favourable for their diversion. Gardens and cultivated fields extended to the water's edge, and numerous neat white houses scattered about upon the range of low hills ornamented

either bank. While gazing on its beauties, a thunder-storm suddenly burst over us, with a heavy squall of wind; and ere we could regain the coach the whole scene was changed. The lake was now perfectly black, and its disturbed surface with a small and troubled ripple, occasioned by the violent gust, formed a strong and somewhat unpleasing contrast to its late placid and mild appearance.

At half-past eight we arrived at the American hotel in Auburn, rejoiced that the fatigues of the day were over, having had scarcely 200 yards of level ground during the last twenty miles. We had passed, too, through the strangest medley of named towns imaginable. It appeared almost as if the founders had collected them from all quarters of the globe indifferently, discarding many of the fine-sounding, significant, old Indian names, and substituting some gleaned from ancient Greece or Italy, interspersed with one from Cockney land, or perhaps a genuine Yankeeism. The following is the correct order in which we saw the towns during our journey of this day. Utica, New Hartford, Manchester, Canestota, Quality Hill, Chitteningo, Manlius, Jamesville, Onondaga, Syracuse, Liverpool, Marcellus, Skaneateles, Auburn.

END OF VOL. I.

LIBRARY OF SELECT NOVELS.

[???] The following works are printed and bound uniformly, and may be obtained either separately or in complete sets.

YOUTH AND MANHOOD OF CYRIL THORNTON. In 2 vols. 12mo.

THE DUTCHMAN'S FIRESIDE. By J. K. Paulding Esq. In 2 vols. 12mo.

THE YOUNG DUKE. By the Author of "Vivian Grey." In 2 vols. 12mo.

CALEB WILLIAMS. By the Author ot "Cloudesley," &c. In 2 vols. 12mo.

PHILIP AUGUSTUS. By G. P. R. James, Esq. In 2 vols. 12mo.

THE CLUB-BOOK. By several popular Authors. In 2 vols. 12mo.

DE VERE. By the Author of "Tremaine." In 2 vols. 12mo.

THE SMUGGLER. By the Author of "The O'Hara Tales," &c. In 2 vols. 12mo.

EUGENE ARAM. By the Author of "Pelham." In 2 vols. 12mo.

EVELINA. By Miss Burney. In 2 vols. 12mo.

THE SPY: A Tale of the Neutral Ground. By the Author of "Precaution." In 2 vols. 12mo.

WESTWARD HO! By the Author of "The Dutchman's Fireside," &c. In 2 vols. 12mo.

TALES OF GLAUBER-SPA. Miss Sedgwick, Messrs. Paulding, Bryant, Sands, Leggett, &c. In 2 vols. 12mo.

HENRY MASTERTON. By G. P. R. James, Esq. Author of "Philip Augustus," &c. In 2 vols. 12mo.

MARY OF BURGUNDY; Or, the Revolt of Ghent. By the Author of "Philip Augustus," "Henry Masterton," &c. In 2 vols. 12mo

MISCELLANEOUS WORKS, PUBLISHED BY J. & J. HARPER, NEW-TORK.

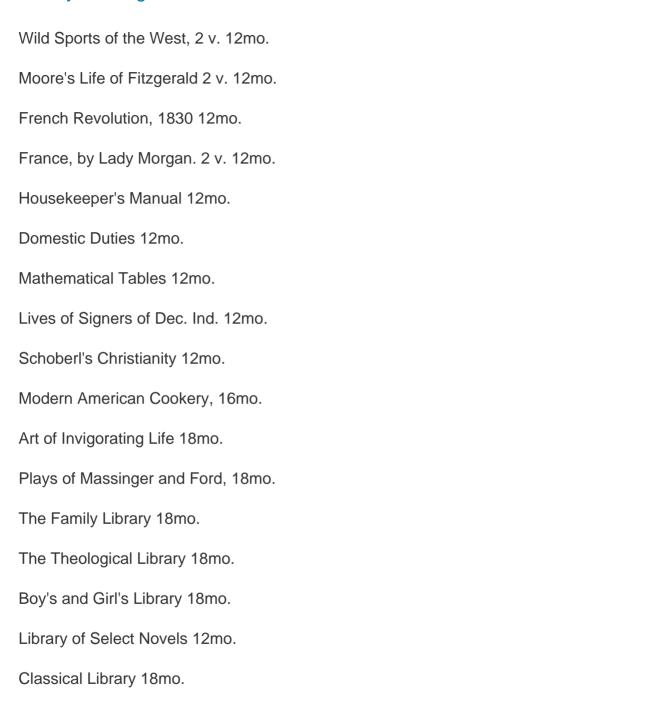
Life of Governor John Jay, 2 v. 8vo

Life of Gov. Wm. Livingston, 8vo.

Sketches of Turkey 8vo.

Taylor's, Records of his Life 8vo. Gibbon's Rome(fine) 4 v. 8vo. Robertson's Works 3 v. 8vo. History of Modern Europe, 3 v. 8vo. Life of Byron, by Moore 2 v. 8vo. Cooper's Surg. Dictionary, 2v. 8vo. Hooper's Med. Dictionary, 2v. 8vo. Wasley's Miscel. Works, 3 v. 8vo. Rev. Robt. Hall's Works, 3 v. 8vo. Good's Book of Nature 8vo. Crabb's English Synonymes 8vo. Brown's Bible Dictionary 8vo. Gibson's Surveying 8vo. Davies' Surveying 8vo. Davies' Descriptives Geometry 8vo. Davies' Shades and Shadows, 8vo. Duchess D'Abrantes 8vo.





[???] These *Libraries* embrace upwards of *one hunred volumes.* —For the titles of which see the Publishers' general Catalogue.

Bulwer's Novels 11 v. 12mo.

Miss Edsworth's Works 12mo.

The Whigs of Scotland, 2 v. 12mo.

Country Curate 2 v. 12mo.

Heiress of Bruges 2 v. 12mo.

Dreams and Reveries 2 v. 12mo.

Rexobel 3 v. 18mo.

Diary of a Physician 2 v. 18mo.

The Denounced 2 v. 12mo.

Private Life 2 v. 12mo.

Last of the Plantagenets, 2 v. 12mo.

Southennan 2 v. 12mo.

Heiress of Bruges 2 v. 12mo.

Stories of a Bride 2 v. 12mo.

Tales by a Chaperon 2 v. 12mo.

Tales of the West 2 v. 12mo.

Refugee in America 2 v. 12mo. Service Afloat 2 v. 12mo. Seaward's Narrative 3 v. 12mo. Jacqueline of Holland 2 v. 12mo. Walter Colyton 2 v. 12mo. The Lost Heir 2 v. 12mo. The Abbess 2 v. 12mo. Tales of my Landlord 2 v. 12mo. Hhronicles of Canongate 2 v. 12mo. Posthumous Papers 2 v. 12mo. Lawrie Todd 2 v. 12mo. Tales of Early Ages 2 v. 12mo. The English at Home 2 v. 12mo. Traits of Travel 2 v. 12mo. The Younger Son 2 v. 12mo. The New Forest 2 v. 12mo. Rom. of History, Spain 2 v, 12mo.

Rom. of History, France 2 v. 12mo. Rom. of History Italy, 2 v. 12mo. Hungarian Tales 2 v. 12mo. Romance aua Reality 2v. 12mo. The False Step, &c 2 v. 12mo. Waldegrave 2 v. 12mo. Adventures of a Page 2 v. 12mo. Rybrent De Cruce 2 v. 12mo. The School of Fashion, 2 v. 12mo. Strattou Hill 2 v. 12mo. Almack's Revisited 2 v, 12mo. Campaigns of a Cornet, 2 v. 12mo. Tales of Millgary Life 2 v. 12mo. Falkland 12mo. Sketches of Irish Character 12mo. Leggett's Tales, &c 12mo. Ambitious Student 2 v. 12mo.

The Talba—Beatriee 2 v. 12mo.

Incognito—Haverhill 2 v. 12mo.

Zohrab—Oxonians 2 v. 12mo.

Waverley—Cluudesley, 2 v. 12mo.

Foscarini—Maxwell 2 v. 12mo.

Arlington—Separation, 2 v. 12mo.